

The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume VIII

Teachings 208 - 241

Online version

suitable for translations with DeepL and
text-to-speech editions with Balabolka

Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the preface to the German edition, the explanations, footnotes, notes and references to the work:

Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.

Status: October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):
Buchdienst zum Leben
Manfred Bäse
Kirchweg 5
D-88521 Ertingen
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42
e-mail: manfredbaese@gmx.de

Translation from German to English

with DeepL ProVersion Translator
from Anna Maria Hosta
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com> (multilingual)
E-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Status: December 2020

Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

The Third Testament

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

The Book of True Life

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: a.m.hosta@web.de

Table of Content

Content

- The Book of True Life**..... 1
 - Note to this issue:..... 3
 - Table of Content..... 4
 - Foreword 6
- Teaching 208 7
- Teaching 209 12
- Teaching 210 17
- Teaching 211 22
- Teaching 212 28
- Teaching 213 33
- Teaching 214 38
- Teaching 215 43
- Teaching 216 49
- Teaching 217 54
- Teaching 218 59
- Teaching 219 64
- Teaching 220 69
- Teaching 221 75
- Teaching 222 80
- Teaching 223 85
- Teaching 224 90
- Teaching 225 96
- Teaching 226 101
- Teaching 227 106
- Teaching 228 112
- Teaching 229 117
- Teaching 230 122
- Teaching 231 127
- Teaching 232 131
- Teaching 233 136
- Teaching 234 140
- Teaching 235 145
- Teaching 236 151
- Teaching 237 156
- Teaching 238 161

Teaching 239	168
Teaching 240	175
Teaching 241	180
Notes on Content	186
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950	194
Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720	194
Buchdienst zum Leben	194
Unicon Foundation	194
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.	194
web pages.....	194

Foreword

The first volumes of this work, Book of True Life, contain some historical background and explanations in their foreword, so no further explanations are given here. Furthermore, at the end of this volume there are two books as an introduction to the complete work. The following excerpts may give the reader a small foretaste of the clear and uplifting expressiveness of the divine word: As soon as you understand that you came to this world to gain experience and to realize the divine law of love and mercy towards your neighbor, you have entered the harmony of this life. You already know through my revelations that whoever does not obey my law must return to this world until the soul fulfills the task that has been entrusted to it. (U 228, 54)

There is in you a material part which is from the earth and a spiritual part which is from heaven. There is a time when man feels as matter, and a time when he feels spiritual. When you leave this earth body and change over into the spiritual state, you will understand what you have not understood now. Your body will remain here because it belongs to the earth. But your soul will fly up to the high regions where you will continue to live to continue your spiritual development. (U 228, 69)

The souls are at different levels of the ladder, but I love them all equally and give them the means to reach the summit. In the same way, you shall love your fellow men without regard to the degree of spiritual ascent that they possess. (U 223, 72)

All created things pay homage to Me, from the atom to the star of greatest dimensions, from the most backward human creature to the most highly developed soul. You, who are familiar with all that exists on your world, see how every being and every body carries out a task and fulfills its destiny. In this fulfillment they pay homage to Me. It is the tribute of their harmony with the whole. Verily, I tell you, all created things rejoice in themselves, even the rock, which because of its hardness and immobility appears to you to be insensitive or dead. For the Spirit of God, who is in everything created by Him, is life. (U 229, 53) The kingdom of the Spirit is infinite; but to attain the elevation that enables you to enjoy it and live in it, it is necessary to know the way and to have light to ascend to it. But do not think that I hold your earthly life in contempt: no, disciple. Why should I disdain it, since I have prepared it for you! Understand that life on the material world is also a part of life in the spiritual, infinite and eternal kingdom. (U 223, 26) If you could transform this earth from a valley of tears into a world of happiness, where you would love one another, where you would strive to do good and live within my law – Verily, I tell you, this life would be even more meritorious and superior in my eyes than an existence full of suffering, misfortunes and tears, however much willingness you may have to bear it. When will you be ready to unite the spiritual life with the human life in such a way that you will no longer see a boundary between the one and the other? When will you make of your existence a single life, rejecting the idea of death to enter eternity? This light of knowledge will be in people only when spiritualization flourishes in the world. (U 219, 16)

The time will come when the boundaries of this world will be lifted by love and when the worlds will come closer to each other through spiritualization. (U 213, 61)

Teaching 208

1. The echo of my word has awakened you, and you have come from far-off lands, peoples and regions, on a long journey full of incidents, in the desire to meet the Master. And you have achieved what you have laboured and sacrificed yourselves for, because you have come to me. You have taken the first step on the way that will lead you to the top of the mountain, where I have gone before you to await you.
2. You have opened your heart like an empty book so that I write this teaching in it. Some have offered their mind to Me, also in them I have written my word in expectation that the heart will be receptive. For this light will penetrate as far as the spiritual soul, where it will find a home, which it will never again leave.
3. My word has never been as clear and detailed as in this Third Age, in which I have made it more humanly understandable. My word makes you understand what I have given you in the past two ages. Two commandments which I have left you already at the beginning contain all my teaching: "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your soul, and your neighbor as yourself. Later Jesus told you: "Love one another", and now I am continuing my teachings to complete my work among you and thus fulfill my promise to return.
4. I did not appear within any church during this time, for I came in desire for the temple that is in your heart. The solemnity of liturgies and the splendor of religious rites do not attract my Spirit, nor do they represent my Church.
5. In the Second Age, religious leaders and priests expected the Messiah to be born within the Church. But I was not born with them, for to me the stable of Bethlehem was purer, and with the shepherds I found more love and warmth in the cold winter. That is the reason why the theologians of that time were wrong, and the rulers persecuted me from my birth to my death.
6. Today the theologians are again confused about my return, because the prophecies and announcements of them have not been interpreted correctly.
7. From the beginning there was doubt about my coming, although I had given you proofs that testified for me. In this way I have built up faith in the heart of my people.
8. In this day and age great multitudes of disciples have arisen; but in spite of their multitude they do not attain to the faith and power which those Twelve who followed Me in the Second Age possessed. But what will you do after my departure? You all know that I will continue to speak to you during the last three years of teaching which you will receive by means of the human mind. If you would really understand Me, you would have the assurance that I am with you eternally, that I speak to you eternally. But which of you prepare yourselves inwardly to feel my divine presence and to hear my voice? By 1950, the appointed time for my parting, who will have attained the necessary spiritualization to contact the Master without a voice bearer?
9. I will not be offended if you do not offer Me altars or flowers, or if you do not light lamps for Me. For what I have sought in the heart of man at all times is the spiritual altar.
10. Flowers are the offering of the gardens and meadows, their fragrance and fragrance comes to Me as a gift of love. Do not therefore deprive the meadows and gardens of their gifts of love. Light no other lamps than those of faith in my divinity. For the lighting of oil lamps will be of no use to you if your hearts are dark.
11. You are not able to understand the perfect teaching which I have revealed to you, and still less to put it into practice. Its name Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching says it all: spiritual elevation, recognition of the Trinity of divine revelations, and the veneration of Mary, the divine tenderness.
12. Before the year 1948 began, I told you through countless voice-bearers: "Get ready, for I will reshape your spiritual rites. For I do not want the world to judge you as bad disciples who have made their Master participate in their superfluous customs. I have entrusted you with my perfect work, which you must not punish with your actions. Everyone who sets out to follow me is to bear his cross and pass on the truth through his whole being, as far as he is able and his abilities permit. You are not always prepared, but you should always be; for then, when you least expect it, a trial or a needy person can set in, and then you must be immediately on the spot.

13. The burden of the cross is heavy for the fathers of families. For after they have brought the new generations to the world, they have understood that this is not enough to consider their task finished. The Father's law for the first men was: "Grow and multiply". And in the present time, in which I observe a great development in the human soul, I tell you again: "Grow and multiply," but not only in material things, but in the soul, in virtues, in love. This is the law from the beginning to the end, which you are to fulfill so that you can enter my presence satisfied and tell me: "Lord, here is my spiritual and human fulfillment, here is my fruit.

14. Beloved people, the times do not allow you to stand still. The forces of nature, the pain, the war, the conflicts and the chaos tell you incessantly: "Awake and work! Let your heart be filled with this wine, which is the blood of the Master, so that it may overflow as life and as love on your fellow men.

15. Remember that my word comes from a Father who seeks you, who loves you and corrects you, who lifts you up when you stumble, and heals you when you are sick. Neither have I come on this day to give you instructions, but only to caress you. I will make clear all your deeds in the light of your conscience, but I will not expose the one before the other, so that you may hear in silence the voice of the inner judge and remember that the disciples of Jesus are to praise the name of their Master with their works.

16. I often speak of my departure, as I did with my apostles of the Second Age: Jesus was surrounded by his disciples. Almost all were older than the Master. While some were middle-aged, others were advanced in age. There was only one who was younger than Jesus, namely John. Once again the Master spoke of his impending departure, and in view of that announcement those men asked themselves, "Why does He speak of His impending departure when we are nearer the end? The reason for this was that the disciples could not comprehend that this man, who was full of life, love and power, could die in earthly terms. They could not understand that he who came from the Father could cease to live. But Jesus continued to speak of his parting and continued to say goodbye, so that those hearts became accustomed to the thought of separation and understood that they had to use the time and keep that precious seed in their hearts. Then one said to his Master, "Lord, if anyone tries to touch You, we will prevent it. To which Jesus replied, "What is written will come to pass, and the Father's will will be done. For heaven and earth will pass away rather than his word not being fulfilled."

17. The disciples listened with despair and sadness, and asked themselves in secret, "What could they do if He were no longer with them? How would they be able to fight among men alone? How could they bring light to the blind, cleanse the leper, raise the dead and convert the sinner? The Master read their thoughts, and on a suitable occasion He told them, "You will be in my place like sheep among wolves. But if you believe in Me and keep on the way, you will not perish.

18. My passion was accomplished, my word was fulfilled, and my apostles felt their courage and faith dwindle when they saw Jesus sweating blood in the olive garden, as if he was afraid of the people – He who had power in His hands. Faced with the shouting mob, they expected the Master to silence them, since He Himself had silenced the possessed. And when the nefarious hands seized the rabbi to arrest him, the dismayed disciples asked, "Lord, why did you let yourself be arrested like a criminal, although there is no sin in you? Nevertheless they hid themselves and abandoned their Lord. But Christ continued teaching, both as God and as man. For He wanted to be man in order to set a perfect example, and to feel human pain. In Him were all fears, all abandonment. He received in His body all wickedness and shamefulness. And then came the last hour.

19. From the height of the wooden cross his eyes searched among the crowd his friends, the disciples – those who had lived with Him and loved Him and followed Him on the paths. But those were not there in the hour of death, his physical eyes did not see them. Only John, the youngest, was present and stood by the Master's mother. He gave His last message to the disciple, and at that moment He consecrated Mary as the universal Mother before all mankind.

20. Everything was accomplished.

21. The disciples, united in lamentation and sorrow, sought comfort from Mary. But the Master, already a spirit being, made Himself visible. He visited Mary and the holy women, who bore witness

to the apostles of what they doubted. But Jesus, who wanted to prove to them that He continued to dwell among them, also sought them out to show Himself to them.

22. The apostles stayed in a house on a certain occasion. Thomas was not among them. While those men were left to their memories, the Master came in to them through the walls and said to them, "My peace be with you. The astonishment of the disciples was indescribable when they recognized the tone of that voice which was unique to them.

23. The figure of Jesus disappeared again, and the apostles told Thomas the news full of life and joy. But he mocked his brothers. And while he was denying the testimony, Jesus appeared again in the room with the door closed with the greeting: "Peace be with you. Thomas – fearful at first, then full of remorse in the face of the miracle – looked at the figure of Jesus, but doubts tormented him. Then the Master said to him, "Come here, Thomas, put your fingers into the wound at my side. The unbelieving and materially minded disciple put them inside and could see the Promised Land through that wound. Then Thomas fell down at his master's feet, and seized with pain and remorse, he confessed: "Lord, Lord, it is You. "Yes, Thomas, you now confess that I am he, because you have seen. Blessed are those who believe without seeing."

24. People: You are experiencing all this now. I announce my farewell to you again and again. Little by little I loosen your materialism, so that later you are not unbelievers, ignorant or confused.

25. On the last day of my stay among you, I do not want to see your hair pulled out, I do not want your mouths to cry out, "Why are you going, Master?"

26. At the last moment I want to see you wrapped in a mantle of spirituality, serenity and devotion, trusting that I have not really gone away, that I am closer to you.

27. I have told you that every eye, sinner and non-sinner, will see Me Some will see the figure of Jesus spiritually, others will feel my presence in their heart; some will perceive my light in their minds, and still others will experience miracles in their way. I will bear witness to Me in prayer and in trials. But it will not be necessary for you to see the human form of Jesus, but to feel Me in your soul and heart. There shall be no mourning, no emptiness or desolation, no sorrow or sobbing.

28. I want you to unite yourselves at my parting, so that you may unite all your spiritual powers. With them you can represent what the Master gave you with his word.

29. When a real union is made among you, there will be signs in heaven and on earth, and the nations will know it.

30. This is my teaching word, this has been my word of love and teaching: a never-ending caress.

31. You must prepare yourselves better and better – as the time approaches when I no longer speak to you through the human mind. You will seek to saturate yourselves more and more with the spiritual power that transmits my word. Materialism is at its height. Until today the world has lived without feeling or hearing me. There are only a few who live spiritualized, who see my light and advance on their way; but how many are in darkness. Some are in expectation of my return, in them lives the faith that Christ will return to become man.

32. Disciples who have heard Me: The task you have to accomplish you have clearly in mind: to proclaim to men the good news of my coming in this time and to make known to them my revelations and teachings. You are the witnesses who know that I have come to you in the same way I was last seen in the Second Time: spiritually.

33. But before you would be able to communicate with your Lord from spirit to spirit, I wanted to communicate myself through the minds of men who were simple but gifted by me, so that this communication would serve you as a basis or preparation for your future upward development.

34. Human science with its achievements is a proof that the soul has developed, and although the way is different in each case, it has left the trace of its upward development in every era. The day will come when the sciences themselves will contribute to the development of the soul, for everything is directed toward this goal. I tell you that the true scientist is the one who, out of love for his neighbor, searches the innermost secrets of creation until he finds the divine light. The one who works in this way will never imagine anything of his work; he will consider himself only as an instrument of the Creator. For this reason he will never deny the existence of God.

35. The time will also come when the monks who are locked up in cells will leave them because they are convinced of the uselessness of their escapism and mysticism. They will fight among the people

to fulfill the purpose for which they were created. In a word, they will put an end to spiritual stagnation in order to follow the path of progress.

36 The seed of spirituality is the seed of the Third Age, which I sow among you. He gives mankind the secret to attain a better life.

37. See how men, for lack of spiritualization, misunderstand and divide themselves. They themselves have created different paths that separate the one from the other. You yourselves are witnesses of this lack of understanding.

38. Again I tell you that the war among men is not yet over. For the war of ideologies, of creeds and religions, of philosophies and doctrines will come, each one wanting to be the sole owner of the truth in relation to the others.

39. My sacrifice of the Second Age has not yet been understood by this humanity. Although most claim to recognize Christ, they have not recognized themselves in Me. Why seek Me on tortuous paths when I walk only on the path of meekness, mercy and justice?

40. To come to Me it is indispensable to love your fellow men.

41. today you still need clergymen, judges, and teachers. But once your spiritual and moral condition has increased, you will no longer need these supports, nor these voices. In every man will be a judge, a leader, a teacher, and an altar.

42. I will see a people without rites, decrees, and dogmas, who know how to walk the right way, and who live my love teaching.

43. I give you this freedom in this day and age, for you are no longer subject to certain cult forms. This is no new way, but a part of the same way, which I had marked out for you, but which you did not know. Study, penetrate into my words, and you will recognize that in them is the truth.

44. I am love, and as love I give myself to you without putting any condition on you. In the times you are going through, you need this stimulus, this love that is above all human affection.

45. In order to attain that elevation that makes you communicate with My Divinity, you no longer need to stimulate your senses through the harmony of some musical notes, or to get excited in the face of rites or material objects. For your soul moves only that which is profoundly spiritual. Whenever you open your heart to lift your soul to Me, you experience this feeling of peace that comes down from infinity.

46. how is it possible that there are people who do nothing for their spiritual development? How can human beings exist who sink deeper than the subordinate or irrational beings? The unreasoning being does not sin, for it confines itself only to following its own laws. Man, on the other hand, does sin because he carries within himself a Light Soul, a Spirit and a gift of intuition.

47. Among those who are called to work for this work are also those who temporarily forget the way, who forget the spiritual sign with which the Lord has marked them, so that on their way they leave behind only traces of peace and blessing. How can you descend from the step on which I have set you? This is the reason why I come down continually to speak to you, so that My Word, like a fine chisel, may smooth out the roughness of your heart, to make you understand that the union with God cannot come about unless you keep away from the impure. Only then, when you succeed in raising your thinking above all negativity, and when you seek me in the Infinite, will you experience a strange feeling of bliss. Through this you will recognize that, when you seek me in this way, the mercy of the Father will not hesitate to manifest itself in your soul.

48. Verily, in such moments you are no longer in the material world, though your body is still on earth. The spiritual soul has swung up, loosening every physical connection, to enter into another life and another space. It is there where the love of the Father is felt, where the peace and bliss of His kingdom can be sensed.

49. to awaken this longing in the recalcitrant, I turn myself into a faithful companion, until I make the good in their heart palpable to them – that feeling that will let them accomplish works that they will bring closer to me. Once they have taken this step, they have seen the immensity of the field that spreads before their eyes and invites them to work and fight. What happiness they feel in their hearts when they understand all that they did not see with the seeing eye and did not hear with the hearing ear, because for them everything was confused and they were not aware that they were called to fulfill a noble and delicate mission.

50. to all of you I say: if you are able to become one with the Master, you will feel the misery of others more and more like your own and will try to do to your fellow men what you saw Me do to you. If you sometimes consider yourselves unworthy or clumsy, it is enough for you to feel charity and turn to me so that I do what you are not able to do. The most important thing is to make a start even if the task seems impossible at first. Later miracles will happen, and faith will be inflamed. Then gradually the hungry, the lepers, the ragged and the failed will come to your doors, misery in all its forms. But you must watch and pray, for temptation and seduction will press you and offer you the world in exchange for your spiritualization. Also will come those who try to beguile you with seemingly great words and ideas. The lusts will tempt your body and weaken your soul. You will have to face everything – sometimes alone, in other cases together with your brothers. Your weapons will be the preparation, the faith, the inherent purpose, the knowledge that you will gradually receive from the Master.

51. Thus you will become strong soldiers out of people who have been defeated by life. You will enter prepared into the time of battle that you are currently experiencing. Your soul will not despair, for it will feel that it needs this struggle to purify and uplift itself. Verily, I tell you, with everyone who can show me his work as accomplished, this will be accepted as his last work within matter.

52. Then, while your body becomes dust and your soul, now freed from its last human garment, has begun its spiritual work, it will see the stepladder on which, step by step, it will ascend the seven steps until it reaches the bosom of the Father, who is power, grace and light.

53. See: Although you have sunk into so much imperfection, while you have passed through the ways of the world in different bodies, learning the dirt and impurity, you were worthy of my love. But all this long journey was the experience your soul made to appreciate the value inherent in my laws and the value that the spiritual has – to understand that the development of the soul brings glories and perfect satisfactions. That is why I have always invited people on this path. For as long as they do not reach it, they will continue to suffer, and the false pleasures will continue to scourge them.

54. What I am teaching you is for the good of everyone who loves to receive my teaching, so that his deeds may transform him into a future master who will pass on my power and light, who must overcome the corruption of the world.

55. The wickedness of this time has opened up abysses of despair before men.

56. There are many works among men which seem to be great and good. Therefore I say to you: Watch that you may fight every deceit, knowing that an incomparable and true greatness dwells within you.

57. What greater glory is there than to share the good with others and to exercise it? What greater glory is there than the love that we can give to our neighbors, whose light and influence can help them too to take the path to perfection? What greater bliss is there for the soul than to be able to overcome the weakness of its body in order to rise higher from the level it is on?

58. Already in the Second Time I spoke to you of spiritual life, and your Spirit understood a part of what I spoke and of the purpose for which it is destined. Today, when I see you gathered around Me again, I reveal and explain to you everything that was incomprehensible to your mind. And I tell you once again that whoever wants to follow me should take up his cross and follow me. For my cross does not mean death, but love and selflessness, sacrifice of superfluous goods for the good of the soul.

59. Disciples, acquaint the children of today with my teaching. Everyone who has understood my word should form his children with high ideals and remove all evil from their hearts. Sow in them the seed of goodness, which is spiritual. Once these children have sufficient understanding to comprehend the effect of my teaching, they will not waver in their path, but their step will be sure and no one will be able to deceive them.

60. Like a sun that radiates life, light and warmth, I have poured out myself on all. But everyone will receive from it according to his development and preparation.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 209

1. As the appointed time approaches, as this way of giving you my teaching ends, you penetrate more and more into my Divine Message.
2. You know that while I have brought you my Word, the world has been living without feeling or hearing me
3. There are few who have known of my coming. The rest of mankind lives in the expectation that when I return – as promised –, I will do so bodily, that is, I will become man again.
4. Only you know that you are already in the Third Time, in which I speak to you through those chosen as the voice bearer of my word.
5. Human science gives you proofs of its unfolding. Recognize that this too reveals spiritual development. In every age man has left his mark of progress, which those who come later gradually make their own.
6. Science is light of my wisdom, which reveals its secrets to men. The scientist who possesses a superior soul will not seek me by rites, for his gift of science will constantly bring him closer to the Father, who is the divine science. This man will never boast of his work because the more he discovers, the smaller he feels. Nor will he be able to deny my existence, because at every turn he will see the trace of the Creator in nature.
7. Disciples, also in you I have placed gifts which you are to develop, so that you may be those who, with simple words but full of truth, anchor this teaching in the hearts of your fellow men.
8. The seed of spiritualize, which I have always sown in the world, I will also leave once more in this time This seed contains the secret for a better life.
9. If men today fight among themselves, if they are divided into doctrines of faith, into classes and into races, if men do not love one another, nor understand one another, nor have mercy, it is because my seed of love does not germinate in their hearts. But in this time, when I descend on the fields like a dew of grace, my seed, guarded in the heart of every human creature, will germinate and bear fruit.
10. Just as I announced to you in the Second Time my coming, so today I announce to you the war of creeds, worldviews and religions, as a foretaste of the establishment of my Kingdom of spiritualize among men
11. My word, like a fiery sword, will destroy the fanaticism that has enveloped men for centuries. It will tear open the veil of their ignorance and show the bright, shining way that leads to me.
12. Once mankind, thanks to its renewal, is receptive to the spiritual, it will no longer need the severity of the laws, nor the justice of the earth, both spiritually and earthly, to behave well, because then every man will be able to be his own judge.
13. My teaching introduces neither dogmas nor rites; it inspires only what is good. My spiritual teaching does not subject anyone to certain cult forms; it is a constant invitation to the path of truth.
14. You come into the shade of the mighty tree, where – as you know – is he who offers you the bread of eternal life, that food which gives you strength to survive the journey of life.
15. "The Word" has come to you to open a new age.
16. All the time I have sent you spiritual messages that call you to upward development. For the body matter chains the soul to the earth like a heavy chain link.
17. In the course of your development you have finally understood that your fate does not depend on matter, but on my will.
18. Man does not always agree with my intentions, and he shows me his rejection and disobedience. Many times already he has called me unjust and has tried to interfere with my high counsel. Others doubt my power when they do not get from me what they desire, and afterwards, when they have obtained it after all, they attribute it only to their efforts. Therefore they finally consider themselves gods and kings and forget him who put a spiritual soul in man and surrounded him with a wonderful nature.
19. Could man with all his science create something of what I have created? No, people.

20. Human science has its limits, but God the Creator has not. Science is light, but in the hands of many people it becomes darkness. In the universe, however, everything bears witness to Me. All kingdoms of nature tune their song to life and love. But regardless of the fact that I say to you through all created things, "Here am I," you seek my image in imperfect works made by human hands. Then you bow down before them and worship them, whereby you hinder your soul from every elevation.

21. I give you love, for I find no man whose heart opens a little to make the suffering of strangers his own. Those to whom I entrust wealth and power to serve their neighbors refuse all compassion, and even those who claim to represent me on earth, surrounded by luxury and dressed like kings, close their ears and heart to the lamentations of him who longs for love and mercy.

22. These are not my ways. The narrow way, which I have marked out, is the way of good. Therefore I say to you once more: My word is my way, because it always speaks to you of righteousness, morality and love.

23. I make your heart sensitive to imprint my teachings in it and you really feel nourished by the bread of eternal life.

24. I love all equally. Yet not all will hear Me in this era. As in the First and Second Times, I have chosen a place on earth to gather there those who are to hear Me.

25. In every religious community, people take the lead of those who call themselves my messengers, my chosen ones, my favored ones. But I do not see a righteous one through whom mankind could be saved. There is no mouth that could speak as I spoke to you in Jesus in His day.

26. People are torn in the midst of a hurricane, and in their chaos they suffer and groan in the face of the threat of war.

27. Those nations could have been fed spiritually by my words of the Second Age while I was returning, but that bread was hidden or falsified. And so you see some people moving freely, others indifferent, most fanatical and hard-hearted.

28. When will the wealthy rich man be ready to distribute his riches among the poor?

29. When will the magnificently dressed man be ready to take off his garments to cover the naked man? Humanity is hungry for models and needs justice and mercy.

30. Men have forgotten that I have renounced my kingdom to live among you and give you all that is in Me. Where are my deputies who really take me as an example?

31. To you I say: I have called you to make you heirs again, and give you authority to heal the sick with the balm of my love, which is my own blood.

32. Recognize yourselves so that you may understand that even without merit I have made you worthy of my grace and look at those human beings who, like stray sheep, raise their lament. See how the men come home empty-handed, hear the voice of pain and despair.

33. Look at your hands, in them you will find power and comfort to ease these sufferings. Why do you doubt this grace? Let the light of faith burn in your hearts until it becomes a torch. Do not close your hearts, for then you too will become rich misers. Know that you must bear witness to me and speak of me. But if you should not do it, the stones will bear witness to me.

34. I am power and righteousness, but do not wait until I give you these lessons by means of pain or the unleashed forces of nature. Hope that my Divine Radiance surrounds you and that my love will bless you forever.

35. My Divine Spirit comes to you to alleviate your sufferings. For you have been greatly tested in your way. The Master of humility comes down to bring you his teaching and comfort.

36. At times I call you to account for your lack of fulfilling my law. For I gave it to you long ago and with it I have marked out for you the perfect way.

37. It is no longer timely for you to hide my teaching in your heart. Learn to see and feel me, so that you do not fall into error.

38. I have made you owners of infinite glories; but you do not know how to make your fellow men partakers of them.

39. It has been necessary to repeat often the lesson I have been giving you since 1866 so that it may be impressed upon you. Through it you know that I never cause you to regress. I stand lovingly by

you to bring you on the right path. I have spoken to you in your language with greatest simplicity to make Me understandable and so that you can grasp My word.

40. I see that you have stopped halfway, and that your upward development is meager. But turn around and look at the world that sheds tears, at the unbeliever who mocks my word. See also him who thirsts for love and light. But you, disciples, cannot claim to be ignorant, nor sick, nor needy or weak. For it would mean to deny everything that I have given you. Therefore, you must remember that of my words: "O you of little faith!

41. There are but a few hearts that have been able to rise up and hear my word where it is. And many are those who – instead of raising their soul to me – only come here to show me their earthly life with its misery and distress. This is the reason for your weakness and the lack of unity among the people. When will you forget yourselves and ask me for the world?

42. The mothers weep because their counsel is not followed by the children. The desolate city shows Me the desolation of its existence. The wife shows Me her heart that is not understood by her partner. But you all forget that this is the way that leads to the Promised Land: that of sacrifice. "In my hollow hand lies the fate of each of you."

43 Be devoted, and when you suffer greatly, I am with you.

44. Do not make your pain even greater by judging by your own standards what only I can judge.

45. Remember that I love you I am not indifferent to your sufferings and truly understand you. See, you are so close to Me, and yet you commit so many transgressions. But I forgive you.

46. Some, faced with the burden of their trials, doubt My presence, stray from the right path and turn to the one they left behind – in the hope of recovering what they think they have lost But they turn their eyes again to my work when they see their hands empty and their Spirit powerless against the great worldwide sufferings, the plagues and death that knock at the doors of the nations and threaten you as well. For the foreboding of a new war worries them.

47. Do not be like those unbelievers who demand proofs from me to believe in my existence, who say to me, "Make the war end immediately, shower all tables with bread, then I will believe in you.

48. I tell you once more that you have only three years left until this rallies to you ends, and that you must use this short time to invite the world with its churches and sects into the way of light and spiritualize, where all can come into contact with me from Spirit to Spirit.

49. This will happen when fanaticism and idolatry will be eradicated from the heart of the nations

50. You will then be like sailors in a raging sea who trust in their lifeboat.

51. I will also make a call to all those who belong to the tribes of Israel and are widely scattered, so that they too may fulfil their mission. Then mankind will hear my voice and see the radiant light of dawn that illuminates all the inhabitants of the earth.

52. Become not accustomed to my word, and when you hear it, pay no attention by what voice I convey it to you. Enter into it and grasp its meaning so that your gain of knowledge may be perfect.

53. The meaning is the expression of the divine.

54. Now what you hear and see is not the usual liturgy, nor a rite that impresses your senses. For the solemnity of this rallies is within your soul.

55. At these moments you are not within the four walls of this place of meeting. Rather, I have waited for your spiritual elevation so that you may attain communion with my divinity in the true inner worship. I have allowed you to build these meeting places so that you may find in them devotion, silence and collection of your thoughts, thus attracting my divine ray. But these four walls are not my temple. These meeting places are places for your gatherings. For the true temple, my sanctuary, is in your heart.

56. You ask Me if these meeting places will disappear after 1950 and I answer you: No, you do not know how long I grant you these places. For as long as there is not among the people the knowledge of my work, the exaltation and the perseverance in my law, you cannot renounce them. After my farewell you will gather on the day dedicated to rest – not as a tradition or for commemoration, but to remember and interpret my word and that of the spiritual world. So that you may give each other true testimonies of my miracles on your ways; so that you may remain united in love for me and offer me a pleasing reverence and your hearts may not grow cold nor become tired of me, fanatical or materialistic.

57. You do not know how long I still leave these places of assembly to you. Because after 1950 new ones will continue to be founded – not so that my word sounds in them through the voice bearer, nor so that the spiritual world adjusts – because these times will then be over – but so that my word and my teaching will be imparted in them purely and unadulterated, as I have given it to you. In this atmosphere of peace there will be my presence, that of Mary, the presence of Elijah and the spiritual world. There the sick will be healed, the blind will open their eyes to the light, the worldly respect will be known, the sinner will repent, and all will receive what they need so that the crystal clear water, the good fruit and the good seed may spread.

58. You do not know whether in the present incarnation you will get to know the true temple of my divinity. But you have the task of preparing the way. If you do not reach the goal, at least leave the way prepared for your children, or so that their children can enter the temple of my divinity. Then you will understand that my presence is not only present in these places of gathering, that your soul should not only worship in them. You will realize that the temple of divinity is the universe, your heart is the altar, your faith is the lampstand, your faith is the candlestick and the offering. Creation is also a temple, even the dust on which your feet step. The mountains are altars that rise to Me. The valleys with their mats and their flowers offer their sacrifice to Me. The royal heavenly body, all the stars and planets are worlds that pay Me their tribute of love, and everywhere you go or look is My Divine Spirit as Father. So recognize that you live eternally within the temple.

59. Everyone carries a temple within himself, and your home is also a sanctuary, for in it dwells the human family, which is like the spiritual family. There in the bosom of the family is my best temple.

60. But today I see that the true light is not understood by those who go far from the way. I see that the only place where they rise to Me is the material church.

61. I see the chaos in humanity, the disregard for human and divine laws. My teaching was hidden in this time and was considered something that belongs to the past. Therefore, people fail, the institutions fall apart and mock the sacred. This is how I find people: rejecting each other, destroying each other, killing each other, confusing the soul with the body, the divine with the human and the light with the darkness.

62. In this time of confusion and evil I have chosen a misunderstood and inferior nation: the Mexican nation, to make the call to them and to the chosen ones who live in other nations, to gather them around Me, to smooth them with the chisel of My Word, to give them tasks, and then to send them prepared and full of love as ambassadors of My Work throughout the world

63. This is the responsibility that rests on the crowds of people who hear my divine word.

64. I purify my people and remove their imperfections. But this purification will not only take place in your spiritual activities, it will also affect your homes. I have appeared like a whirlwind, and its power 'causes all bad fruits to fall down, so that in the foliage of the spiritual tree and the human tree only the good fruits remain. For the time of trials is approaching, in which men will question you.

65. My work will be considered a new sect. Men will interrogate you in your private life, at home, at work, in all your duties, and then, if you are not prepared to bear witness to me, if you do not confirm my word with your deeds, you will be like those hypocritical Pharisees who hid the rottenness of their hearts under their blameless mantle.

66. The judgment of your Lord will take place in the last year of my being here, especially the day of my departure will be felt by all and seen by every eye – that of the sinner and that of the sinless – I prepare all of you so that you may be true bearers of my Word – of the Word that the Holy Spirit brought to you in this time.

67. Keep calm and peace of mind because you have entered the time of the battle which I announced to you long ago. This fight will take place among yourselves. In it you will take up the same weapons. Those who understand and love me will take up their weapons for my cause. Those who have not understood Me, they will take up arms for their own cause. But in the end the truth will triumph. Some time ago I told you: Remember a parable of the Second Time: "Let the wheat and the weeds grow together and do not mow until both are ripe, so that the wheat can be sorted out and then throw the weeds into the fire. I, the Good Farmer, have made grow in your hearts the wheat of my word together with the tares of sin. But now the time has come to mow with the sickle of my

righteousness, so that in the heart of my workers and in the bosom of their homes alone the seed of truth and love may remain.

68. You do not get to the bottom of my teaching, and therefore the trials come as a surprise to you. This is the reason why you are divided and do not understand each other; for when my word was confirmed, you were not prepared. I am still preparing you so that you may be calm and at peace and allow the whirlwind to tear off all bad fruits. For everything that does not give life, fruit, or shade, will perish. Under the violence of the storm wind many trees will fall, many workers will turn their backs on me, many church leaders will give me back the task entrusted to them. But my will will set you straight.

69. The time will come when all those who have turned their backs on Me will awaken and repentantly return and tell Me, "Master, how pure is Your work.

70. What is happening today in the bosom of this people is happening in all nations of the world. I have appeared with my sword of righteousness to all, not only in this world, but also in the spiritual world and in every place where an imperfect soul dwells, to enlighten, purify and perfect it. The same one who speaks to you at this moment spoke to you in the Second Time. Of all the multitudes who heard Me in Galilee, I chose only twelve, and through them I spread My teaching over the world in great distances. At that time the word of Jesus appeared to many as a fantasy. Even today there is no shortage of those who think the same of the Spirit of Truth. But heaven and earth will rather pass away than my word not being fulfilled.

71. Who could persecute you, or accuse you as criminals, or slander you, if you keep my teaching? But you will teach only what I have taught you: Love, inner worship, knowledge of the true temple of my divinity.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 210

1. I come to deliver you from the torment into which your materialism has plunged you, and bring you the light with which you can light your way.
2. You are the people of the Third Age – those who will really recognize the reason for their lives, and I help you to gain this knowledge with the help of my revelations.
3. You are the people of the New Era, in which my kingdom seeks your heart to be built up in it; in which you will make the good your spiritual ideal and learn that the best prayer is that of your works
4. Love and truth belong to the spiritual soul; wisdom springs from it, because it was created to love and know its Father.
5. I, the Master, shake you up with the memories of your spiritual past, which your heart does not know because they belong to your spiritual soul, when it lived its true existence, when your world was another, and you did not yet dwell in the body you have now, which is the touchstone, anvil and lesson for the soul.
6. I bring you memories of the Spiritual Life hidden behind the veil of your physicality to tell you that that life awaits you again, so that you may enjoy it fully after your pilgrimage, experience and development.
7. When you are back in the eternal homeland and feel the bliss of living in it, you will not tire of blessing this world of tears to which you came to learn to appreciate the bliss, the peace, the light
8. My return – now in the Spirit – has the purpose of reminding you of the way of the Law which will unite you with the Absolute, which will make you enter into universal harmony When you then form a part of that divine harmony, when you then feed on the bread of my wisdom, you will truly know who you are.
9. What in the world could make you cry if you are above the miseries of human life? Neither the sufferings, nor the hardships, nor the moral trials, nor the forces of nature – nothing will be able to defeat or discourage you once you have attained true spiritualization.
10. Your sufferings will be for the sake of others, your sorrows will be for the salvation of all men, and whenever you see the salvation of a human being, you will feel the light of the Father illuminating your inner being, and you will bless the day when you have taken the first step on the way.
11. My word is the spiritual way which you must walk with all your senses, all your mind and all your love, if you want to know where you have come from and where you are going.
12. No one knows each other yet. If you do not even know your body – how do you want to know your soul? But you will know each other to the extent that you apply my divine teachings.
13. I teach you through the Word, for it contains everything, since it comes from Me, who am I "The Word. Learn to speak of the spiritual in such a way that every word you address to others goes from your heart into your brother's heart as if it were a pearl, a jewel of inestimable value.
14. Learn to speak to souls, teach them to hear the voice of their conscience, make their senses sensitive through my teachings
15. Behold how all my sayings lead to the way that points the way. Though you look at them superficially at the moment, tomorrow, when you can enter a higher level, you will discover only essential things in my words.
16. I do not come down to you, people. When I tell you that I have come down to you, this is meant symbolically. For my rallies are made by an inspiration that becomes thoughts in the minds of these voice-bearers. Since I know that the moment you hear these messages, you cannot understand them, you cannot even remember them, I have ordered that you write down my words so that what you do not understand at present you may gradually understand tomorrow.
17. Apparently my rallies are not very impressive at this time, because their splendor is spiritual. But you will still feel the glory with which I have come to you, and you will see this teaching perform the miracle of saving mankind through spiritualization.
18. The spiritual temple, which is built with love by the children of the Lord, is supported by many pillars. Each of them will be one of those who stand firm in the way of my law.

19. Do you not think it possible? This is because you do not yet have faith in yourselves. I, however, have faith in all, have always had it, and that is why I have entrusted you with new and ever greater revelations over time. Verily, I tell you, the day is not far off when you will give teachings of deep wisdom to your fellow men – but not through the Word that is studied, but through that which springs from the Source of the Spirit when he is in communion with the Divine Master.

20. Why should it not be possible for good feelings to sprout from unfruitful hearts? Why should it not be possible for water of grace to flow from the heart of one who has sinned, to quench the thirst of those who suffer?

21. You are not only organs of understanding that think today and not tomorrow. You are not only flesh that lives today and soon ceases to exist. For me you are above all eternal souls, children of God, and that is why I draw the way for you, which really corresponds to you.

22. I will withhold from you nothing of what I have put into nature for the preservation, health, sustenance, welfare and delight of my children. On the contrary, I say to you: Just as I offer you the Bread of the Spirit and invite you to inhale divine essences and saturate yourselves with spiritual outpourings, so you must not misunderstand nor turn away from all that nature gives you. For in this way you will attain harmony, health, strength, and therefore the good fulfillment of the laws of life.

23. Thou knowest that I am your guide, people. But tell me: If I am your leader – you already feel me in your hearts, do you already obey me, do you already obey my commandments and my laws? If I am your guide – up to which point do you obey Me?

24. The voice of conscience answers from within you and tells me that your willingness to sacrifice is not absolute, that your obedience is not constant.

25. Do not forget for a moment what I say to you in my words: whoever obeys my laws experiences my peace. Therefore those who know my word do not feel lonely nor sad. For the words "misfortune", "damnation" and "death" do not haunt them like a threat or like a shadow over the peace of their soul. They strive to know the truth, to live in the light, to attain health, peace and wisdom forever.

26. Those who come to Me in the path of My teaching know that they cannot stray, for a divine light guides them. It is that light that gives them the certainty of the goal and the true meaning of their life.

27. My way is the way of good, disciples. Walk it step by step and sow it with good works, good thoughts and good words. But never recalculate your good works; on the contrary, I advise you to record your bad works, words, and thoughts in the most exact way, so that you may make fewer and fewer mistakes.

28. Leave the good seed which you have reaped to Me and take the bad seed from you. Examine it so that you may know the reason for your weakness. Take care that it is not mixed with the good grain and then spoils it.

29. Only goodness can give peace, joy, health, understanding. Therefore he who is full of love will be great in Spirit.

30. This is what I taught you when I lived with you in the world and I remind you of it today Just as I healed the sick in Jesus by touching them with my hand, so I am touching them in this time to restore their health and to let them once again share in the miracle of life.

31. Today I have no material hands to touch your sick body because I come in Spirit But the Spirit can likewise touch you with his love and make his presence palpable to you.

32. The blind people of that time – soul-blind – shed the blood of the Master and pierced the hands that healed by touch, that stroked and blessed; but they could neither destroy, nor take captive, nor nail down my Spirit. He rose above the wretchedness of men and promised to return. For at that time he was not recognized, nor was his word understood as the highest truth.

33. Here I am in fulfillment of my promise and expect mankind to recognize me.

34. But if I would ask you What became of that blessed body in which Christ dwelt? Could you answer me? I will have to tell you myself that that body, which was an instrument of Divine Love, after it had finished its work, after its lips and also its eyes had closed forever, was handed over to the earth to finish its task as a human body. But when the earth had received him in its bosom, the components of that body, whose cells were permeated only by love, were distributed in infinity, to

descend afterwards as life-giving rain upon just those men who had spurned the life that the Redeemer brought them. When you think that God Himself became man to live with you, you will falsely imagine that you are so much loved by the Father, and then you also think that you are the masterpiece of the Lord. But verily, I tell you, there is no work of the Father that is not masterly, and besides, you must know that there are souls whose perfection, beauty, and sublimity you cannot even imagine.

35. Beyond you there are works greater than those which you know here, and also works of your brethren which are greater than the works of men.

36. Why believe that man is the greatest thing that exists today among the works of the Lord? You are only small creatures who have come a long way in your desire for true greatness.

37. Great and perfect are you inasmuch as you are my work. But as far as your works are concerned, you are still very small and imperfect. Therefore I reveal Myself as Master among you to give you new revelations that will bring you to the summit of goodness, knowledge, love and unite you harmoniously with all that is perfect.

38. How shall there be perfection in your world when there is pain, when there are the needy, the vicious, the injured, the oppressed, when there are the haughty, the selfish, and even murderers?

39. Bliss is the prerogative of the high homes; but in your world I do not yet see bliss.

40. Today I leave you with this word my new message, that you may rise to a new life

41. Make your peace, make your world of bliss, using the power of my teachings for this.

42. Though you have struggled a lot to get comforts, enjoyment and progress But your goals often include selfishness, bad excessive striving for power. Instead of gaining happiness or peace, you then reap pain, war, and destruction. That is what you reap in this day and age.

43. How should your works on earth be perfect when I see you hostile to the elements of nature, which are the very ones on which you live?

44. My teaching will not prevent you from using the elements and powers of nature, but it is called and teaches you to use them for good purposes.

45. The forces of nature can change in your hands from friends and brothers into judges who punish you severely.

46. It was long since time for men to reap the fruit of experience, that they might no longer challenge the forces of nature. For with all their science they will not be able to stop them.

47. O mankind – always far from me! Despite your forgetting, my memory does not detach from you, world soaked with my blood: I bring you my love anew.

48. Do you remember my exemplary deeds in the Second Age? – Listen:

49. I was outside a village when the emissary of a mighty man came to Me, saying to Me, "Lord, how long did I have to walk to reach You! I told him, "Blessed is he who seeks Me, for he will always find Me.

50. "Before whom do you stand?" – I asked him. "Before Him who heals all sufferings by His power. Are you the Son of God?" Then I answered him: "I am the beginning and the end, I am the resurrection and the life, I am He who came down from heaven to earth to save you. Do you see these people who follow Me through lands, provinces and villages? Likewise, you will follow Me tomorrow, taking off your splendid mantle and mingle with the common people and the poor. Verily, I tell you, you have come to call Me in the name of your Lord, who desires that I heal him from his leprosy. Is it not so?" That person was affected and felt fear. But I told him, "Do not be afraid, I have only spoken the truth, for this is what I came into the world for.

51. Then that servant said to me, "Lord, since you already know, come to the house of my Lord who calls you.

52. "O man," I told him, "tell your master that it is enough for Me that he has believed in Me. For when you come home, he will already be pure."

53. That man departed, and soon his eyes, which shone with joy, became witnesses of the word of Jesus. Then Matthew came to me and told me, "Master, a woman is asking for you. "I already know," I answered him, "it is Mary, the Magdalene, who seeks Me to free her from the influences of the Spirits who have made her possessed. The disciple was surprised that I knew everything.

54. I was on my way to a village when I saw Mary coming to Me. "O beloved Son, I know that your mouth has announced your imminent departure, and although my heart already knew it, I must at least tell you that I suffer infinitely for the sake of mankind." "Yes, so it is written," I answered her, "and so it must come true. My sacrificial death is necessary, the seed must die within the earth, so that it may bear fruit and multiply. The blood of your Son, which, when shed, will cause your heart very great pain, will be like a river of life for those whom I leave behind as your children. My death will be life, and not for a moment will you and I be separated.

55. "I go now to the house of Lazarus, for he will soon sink into the grave. But I will bring him back from there, that the name of my father may be glorified."

56. "You too, go there, that your presence may comfort those women. For their pain will soon be great, and in your love they will find very sweet comfort."

57. I returned to unite myself with my disciples. These were already the last days of my remaining among them. I made them understand this so that they would not be surprised. Peter wept and silently received my instructions. John squeezed my hands between his own when it was announced to him that he would stay with my mother, so that both would comfort each other in the hours of trial.

58. Thaddaeus was already suffering in the thought of separation from the Master, but I was still among them. The moment was tender and painful, more than lips spoke the souls. But I was "The Word," and my word had to relieve the immeasurable pain that had accumulated in those hearts.

59. I said to children as a father, to brothers as a brother, to pupils as a teacher: "O disciples, you have drunk with Me the water of thirsty pilgrims, you have endured the hardships of the long distances in the desire for my words and my works. Verily I say to you, although I will vanish from your sight, I will not leave you. If you want to carry Me in your hearts, put up with My death so that I may live in you and speak through your mouth.

60. "Disciples, listen to Me until the last of my words." Then a magnificently dressed woman came to Me. It was Magdalene, who had been looking for me for a long time to find in my eyes the light that could save her. In dreams she had seen the Nazarene freeing her from her impure burden. She came to Me, driven by her soul hungry for light and salvation.

61. She fell down before Me to the astonishment of all present, and when they expected that I would turn away from her or at least address a word of reproach to her, I said to her, "Why are you weeping? – You are crying with pain and with joy. But I forgive you much, for you have sinned much."

62. At that moment all the chains which bound that creature to the world fell off from her, and after she was free, she followed my trail like the most faithful of my disciples.

63. That woman, who had been the disgrace and blemish of her home and the ruin in the lives of men, was transformed by a word of forgiveness into the Master's most humble servant and later became the loving support of Mary when the hour of pain came for both of them.

64. I, who hear the voice of souls, heard that that woman asked Me: "Lord, is it possible that I, with all my sin, am worthy to be with You in this last hour You announce? Is it possible that I really serve You? – "O Woman", I answered her, "Rise up, for you are pure now. Cover yourself with the mantle of humility and return to your own. Seek Mary and follow her."

65. After that, when I saw the surprise written on all the faces, I said, "I am the light of the world, who came to illuminate the way of him who is lost in darkness. I am the Deliverer who breaks the chains of the captives. You have seen that which you had not yet seen, and now you have seen it. But the moment is not far away when you will all feel my life vibrating in your being."

66. I left that estate, followed by my disciples. But I stopped in the shade of a tree and told them, "The moment is drawing near, but you can still enjoy the fruit of my word. Certainly you will be left like sheep among wolves, but you will not succumb because my mantle will cover you. See how great the multitudes are; you will feed them as I did in the wilderness, and you will multiply bread as I showed you.

67. So I spoke to you through Jesus, caressing each one of my disciples while their eyes shed tears and they expressed to Me in their hearts feelings of tenderness and made countless promises to follow Me

68. Today I do not want to remind you of the last three days I spent in the world this will happen on another occasion, blessed people, where I will speak to you about the Last Supper, about my last stay in the Garden of Gethsemane, where I retired to pray, and finally I will speak to you about my sacrificial death

My peace be with you!

Teaching 211

1. I turn my wisdom and love into human word to let it reach your heart.
2. I come to you, people, that you may live for a short time under the spiritual radiance of my word, that you may live for a few moments in the kingdom of spiritual life.
3. Take and eat the bread of my word, which is power and life, that you may not weaken in the trials.
4. Some of my new disciples will experience their Golgotha, where they will complete their mission on earth. But this summit will only be reached by those who are all Spirit, exaltation and love.
5. Rest for now and hear my word. Strengthen yourselves, for tomorrow you will take up your cross. But fear not, people, for he who takes up this cross will do so, because his heart overflows with love for men.
6. Who will rebel against having to fulfill this mission when his whole being is dominated by an infinite love of neighbor and a great cordiality?
7. Everyone who has a strong soul in this era of spiritualization will take up the cross with love and carry it willingly.
8. This cross is destined for the great in Spirit, for those who feel pervaded by the fire of true love.
9. A fire is currently consuming this humanity, but it is not mine. The fire with which brothers in man now destroy one another comes from the conflagration of their violence, passions, enmities, from their immeasurable greed, their lust for revenge, and their materialism.
10. That fire in which mankind is consumed is not that which comes from the Holy Spirit, but from that hell which men have created with their sins.
11. My divine fire is life, which radiates light for all beings, not destruction or death.
12. My fire is the light that purifies and ennobles, that illuminates and strengthens, but never the fire that eternally torments or destroys the life of the soul. It is life, not death.
13. If I have called you at this time to hear Me, remember that it was to offer you another opportunity to rise to the Light – in a spiritual epoch favourable for the flowering of the seed I have brought to the world.
14. I place in your soul my wisdom and my love – this stream of spiritualization which is life, health, joy and peace.
15. Pour out over mankind the word of truth from – not only that which I will leave to you in writing, but also that which springs from the Spirit.
16. I want you to rise in this time. While some are to be like stars that guide the wayfarers on the various paths of the world, others are to be like lighthouses that send their light across the stormy seas of unleashed human passions and illuminate the way of the shipwrecked man. I want my teaching to be on your lips so that the Word of God, which is the bread of eternal life, may be spread over the whole earth.
17. Understand that I have come to renew this world, to purify, to transform all things.
18. In these moments of remembrance, I cause the whole space to be filled with My Light; that everyone who is on foot pause for a moment in the thought of the Master and reflect; that everyone who is dying in this hour, look at Me with the eyes of the soul, so that he may not be afraid to go out of this world.
19. I am the sower of love; you are my fields. Who can doubt my power to make you fruitful in love.
20. You cannot know what riches of seed I bring you. If you cannot receive it completely, I will continue to keep it for those who are yet to come. And if they too cannot use it, it will be preserved for the coming generations until there is no more field to till nor seed to sow.
21. Understand my message so that you may make it blossom in your way. Open your eyes that you may perceive the works I do daily.
22. Do you see those men who want to be powerful by the use of force? Very soon you will see them convinced of their error.
23. I will prove to them that one can be truly great and powerful only through goodness, which is the radiation of love.

24. But as long as one and another do not know what love is, I will have to continue teaching the world.

25. "The Word" radiates its light upon you to teach you to pass it on to those who come after you. And I will provide for all.

26. I am the eternal sower. Even before I came to earth and was called Jesus by the people, I was already the sower, I was already known by those who were beyond materialization, error or ignorance – those who inhabited spiritual regions and homes, which you do not yet know, nor can you imagine.

27. Of those who knew me before I came to earth, I sent many to you to bear witness to me in the world, to announce the coming of Christ, the love and word of the Father. Of those, some were prophets, others were pioneers, and still others were apostles.

28. This world is not the only one in which my steps have left their mark. Wherever a Redeemer was needed, I was present. But I must tell you that on other worlds my cross and cup was removed by the renewal and love of your brothers and sisters, while here, on this world, after many centuries I am still crowned with thorns, martyred on the cross of your imperfections, and still drinking the cup of bile and vinegar.

29. Since my work of love includes salvation for all mankind, I await you with infinite patience, and I have granted to every human being not only one but many opportunities for his ascension, and have waited many ages for the awakening of all those who have sunk into deep lethargy.

30. Now you are in a time when you can grow upwards full of light and full of life I have broken another seal of the Book of Life and Wisdom so that you may know another chapter of this work.

31. I give you with right measure as much as you can receive, and only that which you can understand and keep.

32. Men will progress in their development, and as their soul unfolds and their upward development progresses, I will give them my wisdom in greater abundance.

33. I want your soul to be like a chalice, able to receive the glories which are destined for your soul by the Father. Understand that the great pours out only into the great, and that insignificant things cannot satisfy the great.

34. It is your Father's will that you be useful in the plan of creation, that you be harmonious tones in the concert of creation.

35. I know that he who feels the inner enlightenment of love will voluntarily take up the cross and step by step approach his Golgotha, knowing that it means exaltation and approaching the Father. If it is necessary, you will let yourselves be crucified because you know that in that self-renunciation, in that surrender, you will rise gloriously from the dead like the Master, to ascend to the Kingdom of the Spirit, where life exists in fullness and perfection.

36. Mankind, here I am. I have come to rescue you from misery. That gentle hand that touched the one who is hard-hearted has been mine. That loving doctor who penetrated into your heart to heal you was I.

37. You sick and grieving people, I have been with you and you were not able to recognize who visited you, not able to see the light of heaven in my eyes. O you men, you have not understood the meaning and significance of every drop of my blood that I shed for you! You are not happy because you did not want to water your fields with the gracious water that I have given you.

38. Come here to listen to the concert whose sounds speak of perfect love and harmony without end for your soul

39. Let the divine light penetrate your heart, as it illuminated that night of my last prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane

40. Do you remember how I surrendered myself to the flock who sought Me to judge Me?

41. Very significant was the teaching which the Master gave to all at that moment, but no one understood it.

42. That surrender was an offering of obedience, humility, love It was a living example for mankind. For everyone who gives himself to men out of love becomes worthy to give himself later to God. Beloved people, my life was an open book, so that you should learn to love from it. But you did not understand how to read in it.

44. I have compassion on your weakness, which reveals the small power that is in you. But I am strong and great enough to compensate for your weakness and immaturity, and loving enough to make up for your lack of love.

45. I approach you and teach you to be pure, to purify you in the pain you endure and uplift you, which means sincere and genuine repentance

46. Purification is necessary for the perfection of the soul. Make no mistake about purification and perfection, for a perfect soul is greater than a mere pure soul.

47. You will soon be able to be pure, but you do not know how much time and how many trials your soul must go through to attain perfection

48. It is necessary that you already know much about spiritual life so that you may not be confused in the transition from this existence to the other. How many men consider themselves happy because they have riches, comforts and satisfactions on earth and cannot imagine that one day pain will come upon them, and certainly not as spiritual beings, when they leave the body on earth and with it everything they possessed. They then become the most unhappy beings, wandering without peace, without joy and without the light of knowledge. They are like shadows that wander restlessly. They do not weep as one weeps in the world, but their sufferings – although no longer physical – are infinitely stronger than those experienced in the earthly body. For the soul now stands alone before its judge, its conscience.

49. In those regions to which they could reach with the little strength of their soul, they have become needy, they have experienced what misery, loneliness, abandonment, and need is. In their sad existence they keep only a small glimmer of hope: that they find peace.⁵⁰ Rather be poor on earth, knowing that you do something for the good of your soul. Rather be needy, needy, sick, meaningless – but not in the home where true life is. For the pain in the spiritual world is incomparably greater than in material life.

51. Blessed is he who acknowledges the teachings of my teaching and thereby passes from pride to humility, for he will possess the kingdom of peace.

52. You are not needy, even though you are simply material

Wearing clothes. Understand this so that you may grow up beyond your world. What do you grieve about the needs of this valley of tears? It is a thousand times sadder not to have peace in the spiritual, not to be strong nor great. The great souls overcome everything, keep the peace of their souls in the face of trials, and live the true life, which is full of light and peace.

53. You do not succeed in recognizing the truth because you do not want to get involved with it. Only the simple and humble of heart can recognize it.

54. Those who do not see the light of truth keep telling Me that my word was unfruitful because they continue to feed corruption. They tell Me that the road to Golgotha and the sacrificial death on the cross, the miracles I performed, my teaching of love, my compassion, my last words and the last breath, which was a plea for forgiveness for my persecutors and executioners, were barren.

55. What do those who do not know the truth know of all this? But he who soars above the abyss, prays for his executioners, and blesses his slanderers, his Spirit shines stronger than the light of the sun.

56. To those who think that all that life, suffering and work was useless, I say that there will not be one who does not receive that light in his time and saves himself through it.

57. But not all think like these. There are those who – although they are in the darkness of a dungeon and expiate the guilt of a crime – have moments when they turn their thoughts towards Me and say to Me in a stammering prayer: "Lord, if that sinner who felt remorse in Your presence found salvation with You – why should I not have the hope that You, like Dimas, reach Your hand to me at the last moment and pull me out of darkness to carry Me into the light?"

58. How many who have not yet been able to cast out the Prince of Darkness, whom they carry in the flesh, have moments of faith, enlightenment, repentance, and hope in the Savior? How many banish from their hearts the idea of a renewed and even greater punishment in the hereafter, preferring to think and believe that Jesus is waiting for them to free them from their anguish and fear!

59. These are those whom you call the scum of your society. See how there are moments when they suspect the truth. But you, who enjoy freedom, recognition, trust in the world and often think you

know everything because you judge everything and give your opinion, do not have a moment of enlightenment that would let you see the truth face to face – On the contrary, you are shrouded in doubt and shadow.

60. The seed that I sowed in souls with my words, my passion and my blood does not always blossom at the height of the life of a person, a people or a world. Often it blossoms only at the moment when man encounters death and suspects the life that awaits him – when he who was proud and haughty in his strength suddenly falls despondent and defeated on the bed of pain. There he thinks, purifies himself and ennobles himself in the thought of me, he judges himself by my examples. Then he weeps and changes, for in a moment the truth has reached him.

61. Even when the proud peoples lived in the splendor of their material power and their people feverishly devoted themselves to their passions, they fulfilled their duty to God falsely and hypocritically through the practice of religion, because all their attention and love were under the dominion of their ambitious goals. But when defeat and destruction came, when they saw their dreams of greatness dissipate and reality came to wake them up, they turned their eyes to Me to say to Me, "Lord, You are right, peace can only be for men of good will, and Your Kingdom and ours is certainly not of this world.

62. Do you realize that my seed is not lost? To you who doubt it, I say that you should seek this seed by reflection, without waiting until it is the pain that confronts you with the truth.

63. This world is full of my word. It is a lie that my trace shall be blurred. Wherever you go, you will find signs of me and echoes of my voice echoing eternally in consciences.

64. I am present everywhere and speak to you ceaselessly because I have not yet ceased to give you my message

65. My people: why do you sometimes still want to put your Master to the test?

66. Yes, I already know that there are also those who do not understand why Christ, if he was the Son of God, gave himself up to his persecutors and could not escape death. If I had not wanted the sacrificial death, it would have been very easy for me to disappear, so as not to hand myself over to those who sought me. They would have been amazed at the sight of a miraculous and incomprehensible disappearance and would have let them exclaim, "Truly, it is the Son of God! But this was not the teaching that I had come to bring, for it would not have taught love. Moreover, I wanted to tell you that he who does his will, and this is not the Father's, is not united with Him.

67. It is necessary that you be anxious to understand all these explanations. For if you do not understand what is happening at this time, – how could you grasp or guess what is to come? I will therefore give you some revelations in advance so that they may serve you as preparation, as promise and prophecy.

68. I, the Master, tell you When man is once great and exalted by the fulfillment of the law and truly united and in harmony with the Spirit, there will no longer be for him the two different lives that share his existence today, which are the human on earth and the spiritual in the universal and infinite world of the Spirit.

69. Then he will look only to one existence, for in his being there will be only one will. There will be no more conflict between flesh and conscience, and he will feel himself merged with universal life. Whether he will live in the spiritual or on earth – wherever he may be, he will feel himself to be in his father's house. In every place he will enjoy the presence of the Lord, and everywhere he will fulfill his mission conscientiously and obediently. The death of the body matter will then no longer mean what it means today. They will be the ones who conquer death and enter eternal life.

70. After I told you that it was my will to deliver Me to my persecutors that night, you ask Me: "Lord, was not Judas then guilty? But I say to you: do not condemn him. For to judge him as I do, you would have to have compassion in your hearts. He was as immature and human as you, and in his weakness he allowed men to make him betray his Master.

71. Do you believe that this disciple had already come to betray his master as one determined by God? No, my people, no one needed to betray me. The hour had come, the persecutors watched my steps, the judgment of blood awaited me.

72. That man, like all the others who followed me, had been chosen to sow the seed of love. He failed at the decisive moment when he turned his back on Him who had loved him so much, and

sided with those who sought to kill the Master, only because he realized that Jesus was not a King of the earth, but of an unknown world, and the disciple's heart was still dreaming of the riches of this world.

73. How great was Judas' remorse when he heard in his conscience one sentence after another, which he had learned from Jesus, how great was his pain when he thought of what he had been called to do and what his work was!

74. I am telling you all this so that if any of you would betray Me at this time, he would not be able to excuse himself by saying that he might have been destined to do so.

75. No one was destined to betray. You have all been called to redeem yourselves through my love. It was I who was destined to die on a cross, only to blossom again in a tomb and show you the victory of life over death.

77. Today I say to my new disciples: if it is a matter of doing justice to my work, love not money, for it is the false coin of the soul, its value is negative and represents false values for eternal life. Money can lead you astray from the path of true mercy, of humility, which each of my apostles must take.

78. I must tell you that I knew in advance what Judas would do, and I proved this when I said that one of the twelve would betray me. – Each of those disciples gave what he had to give, each of them was like a sound in the concert I gave to the world.

79. If one brought the tone of purity and exaltation, another brought that of faith and power, another that of eloquence and persuasion, another that of humility and meekness. Thus each one gave what he brought with him, what he had taken from the Master, and what he felt. Only one was weak, but his weakness also served as a teaching to men, that they should not act like him, but not to be his judge.

80. Disciples, direct your thoughts up this night, that you may be with me at the Lord's Supper. Feed yourselves from my light, drink the wine of my word. In it you will find an open book to read, and at the same time you will be in the spiritual.

81. Come to the table where you will feel the vibration of divine love, but where you will also feel the anxiety, where the sweetness of hope mixes with the bitterness of farewell and the kiss of betrayal

82. Here is where you can best hear the voice of conscience that will tell you if you too have betrayed, if you have lied, if you have kissed without love.

83 Before you sit down at the table, wash yourselves in the pure water of prayer. Cleanse your mind and heart so that you may allow it to be the soul that participates in this spiritual supper.

84. Are you now ready? Sit around Me and listen in the deepest silence and devotion of your heart.

85. Is now everything ready, are you here now ready and decorated for the banquet? It was my wish that your soul in these moments be no less pure than the tablecloth of this spiritual table.

86. Leave the whirlwind of material life outside, the human miseries and hardships. Come forward, you incarnated souls and also you who live in the spiritual. Men, come here to learn to speak with me so that you are no longer slaves on earth. For he who speaks with the master from spirit to spirit has won full freedom over the "flesh," the world, the darkness of ignorance, over every yoke.

87. Eat the bread of my word with care, that you may know how the fight of Jesus was in those hours of the death throes, and how He conquered death

88. Today I say to you Pray in the garden of silence and spiritualization, that you may let your whole being be penetrated with strength and be able to bear the burden of the cross to the top of the mountain.

89. Pray that you may see your inner heavenly ladder illuminated: that of spiritual perfection.

90. Be joyful so that you may continue your missionary journey tirelessly, then you will not fear to see your garments torn, nor the people who may persecute you, seeking guilt or wrongdoing from you to accuse you.

91. Forget your tribulations and also your earthly joys, and put on those of the Spirit.

92. There are few who know how to pray in order to rejoice in it, and there are more who pray in order then to weep. To them I say: Make a song out of all the tribulations of the earth, but let it resound with such faith and such hope in me that you suddenly experience the surprise how you start a song of praise coming from the heart and filled with love and peace.

93. I speak to you about spiritual joy, and yet you cannot forget in your hearts the hours that are near and will continue to be dedicated to remembrance

94. Yes, people, you will see the sun clouded on the morrow, when it is three o'clock in the afternoon, and grieved will be everyone who goes within and remembers me

95. The sun shall be hid among the mourning clouds, as it hid itself in that day behind dark clouds, that it might not see the ingratitude of the people.

96. in the face of all kinds of human imperfections, Christ the Master gave his teaching.

97. They mocked Him? The Master took up mockery to give a teaching. He was questioned maliciously? He answered lovingly and wisely, for that is what He had come to. They betrayed Him? He gave His teaching of forgiveness in the face of that betrayal. One demanded his life? He agreed and gave his life. It was necessary to accept everything in order to save and convince.

98. Tell me now, beloved disciples, if you are betrayed by your fellow men – do you not rebel against it, do you not resist? Know this: To win a heart, it is sometimes necessary to let oneself be betrayed. It is not violence that wins the battles of the Spirit – it is true love.

99. My disciples: The book has remained open for this time. In these moments let Jesus enter into your thoughts, so that in your silent hours and memories you may recall all the moments of my passion that are known to you. Whoever remembers Me in an uplifting and spiritual way will receive the light that will let him discover as inspiration the meaning of many unrecognized lessons.

100. Let Me, with My Cross on your shoulders, wander through the streets of your thoughts. Let Jesus, forgetting his pains, go through his suffering thinking of his children and forgetting their insults. Let me spread out my arms on my cross and ask forgiveness for those who have not recognized Me. Let Me be in you until you see the victory of love, life and justice.

101. You crowds of people: How will you be with me – as friends and disciples? Or do you want to form my cross? Will you be like the nails that pierced my hands and my feet? Will you be like the thorns of my "crown," or like the lance that pierced my side?

102. You weep, people, and sobbing with pain you tell me that you want to be with me as John was: at the feet of the Master on the cross. And I tell you that I also want you to be like that disciple in whom you were all symbolized when I left you as her children under the cloak of Mary's love.

103. I leave you my love and my blessing.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 212

1. Blessed is he who turns to me, who seeks the master, who seeks forgiveness, who takes up the cross, because with me he will find the light that leads him and the forgiveness of his sins.
2. The Master welcomes you with love on this day of remembrance. The trace of His Passion which He left in mankind is renewed on this day.
3. Even though the blood of that body evaporated, its essence remained in the soul of all people. It is inextinguishable in your Spirit because you remember Me when you feel for moments the weight of the cross or the arduous climb of Calvary.
4. Since Jesus marked out the way with the blood of love, every man who strives for redemption or the perfection of the soul seeks the traces I left on earth to follow them. This way is the one which I am showing you in this time, and on which you will reach the spiritual life where there is neither darkness nor pain.
5. The Christian world made the cross its symbol because Jesus shed his blood on that wood and died as a man to accomplish on it his work of redemption. Since then, the cross has been a symbol of divine love and forgiveness. It has, however, been a symbol of world-view struggles among people. Today, since an age has passed since that sacrificial death, I am again present in the world – no longer as a human being, but spiritually. But truly, I tell you, that cross is no longer necessary for me. I will no longer carry it on my shoulders; you will no longer see the rabbi covered with blood and crowned with thorns, with his scourged body, with his blood wetting the stones of the way. You will no longer see Him with eyes pressed together in pain, which aroused pity in some and instilled terror in others. You will no longer see Him arriving at the top of the mountain to be nailed to His cross between evildoers.
6. The cross, which was disgrace and shame for him who died on it, was transformed into the symbol of the sacrifice of love. This could not even have been imagined by those who persecuted me and chose for me the most ignominious death to satisfy their cruelty. For the rabble demanded to accuse and condemn him who had done nothing against him, who was goodness, comfort, and forgiveness for all men. Man was in an abyss, from which he did not understand the good, the love, which I showed him with my sacrificial death.
7. In this time I did not come as man, and the cross will not rest on me. Today it is I who erect a cross of love on your hearts, so that you may follow my steps.
8. You have already felt the heavy burden of this cross, have already felt your flesh scourged when the pain has penetrated to the soul. You have also already felt what it means to fall on the way. The sufferings of your life have been scourges, and the mockeries, when they thought you were crazy like Jesus himself because of your way of seeking me, have been like the lance that tore open the Savior's side.
9. Behold, your life is like a Golgotha, disciples. Everyone who wants to take Me as an example, follow Me and come to Me will have to live with suffering and drink the cup of bile and vinegar.
10. You have rightly called this earth a valley of tears. You have come to it to know good and evil, for no one is born perfect in knowledge and merit. Therefore I have granted you freedom of will to choose the way yourselves, so that your soul may reach higher levels itself through its efforts.
11. But for the one who chooses the evil way, it is necessary to know the pain on it, so that, when he feels that he is moving away from grace and from the light, he may purify himself and strengthen himself in repentance and thus learn to overcome temptations.
12. How meritorious is to God the effort of one who fights against temptations, which become more pressing the more he strives for his renewal.
13. My sacrificial death was not useless, people. For both those who love me and those who deny me will have to follow my traces. That work will be predominant in the Book of Times and will bear fruit forever.
14. You cannot know why the burden of your cross, that is, the responsibilities and sufferings, is lighter on some than on others. All of you on this earth do not know your past; no one knows the

time when his soul received the light. Therefore take up the cross with surrender. For whoever follows me in this way will himself survive death.

15. My voice on this day speaks of law and of justice, it is the same voice that you heard at Sinai. Today, as on that day, I see the unbelief of many. I gave you then the law carved in stone once and a second time, because Moses broke the first one, beside himself in the face of your idolatry and your weakness. But today, as I write it in your conscience: What will you do with him? Will you act in such a way that Elijah, the messenger of this time, demands of you the observance of my law?

16. From the depths of your heart you say to Me: "Lord, it is a long time since our ingratitude caused the tablets of Your law to be broken by the wrath of Moses. In this day and age, how should we be able to disobey Your Law again?" But the Father tells you: You must stay awake. For in the second time Jesus came to bring you the law of love, and you made Him shed His blood to the last drop and did not recognize Him.

17. I ask you, people, and you, mankind, where is the law I gave you at Sinai? Where is the bread of eternal life that Jesus gave you afterward? – With lowered head you hear my questions, because you recognize that you are going off the path.

18. In the first time you were a people formed of twelve tribes. But Israel, supplanting every fear of my righteousness, divided itself into different peoples. Today you are again on earth. But how could you divide yourselves into nations or into tribes when a single family is formed by children of different tribes, and even married couples are made up of members of the twelve tribes? Who has understood this plan? It is I who have chosen and united you. This is the reason why some tremble at hearing this voice without knowing why. Because it is those who have also heard me in the past times.

19. Now is the third time, which is approaching its climax. In it you now receive the manna of the desert, the blood of Jesus and the light of the Holy Spirit. When your purification is needed, you have Mary, your Universal Mother, who washes you with her tears of love and covers you with her mantle of mercy.

20. Again the Father says to his people: Unite. For I see that – while some make the resolution to obey my commandments, others oppose them. Do not divide yourselves, for you will open the door to temptation. My word is for all, even if there are among the listeners those who do not bow their neck to my voice because they are dominated by the doubt that the circumstance gives them, that they experience how I make myself known through an uneducated, clumsy and simple mind.

21. How many of those who persecuted and mocked Me in the past times live today full of peace of mind, which I have given them as a proof of My love, which forgives all. But when they heard that I had come again, their soul felt overwhelmed by fear, and so they came timidly to ascertain whether the matter of my rallies was true. When they then heard me, they were shaken because they felt called by my voice.

22. This is the people whom I chose to bring light and peace to the nations, and who were scattered and hidden among mankind. But my clairvoyant and penetrating eye knew where each of my servants was, to call them and indicate to them their mission, which I am still waiting to fulfill.

23. The world looked indifferently at Mary's path of life on earth. But truly, I tell you, today you will recognize her motherly voice, her loving voice, which is lullaby, comfort, hope and balm. Some will acknowledge it, others will deny it. Yet she tenderly and lovingly spreads her divine mantle over the universe, and under it she gives warmth and protection to all her creatures. She too saves and redeems, she is the heavenly shrine, which contains its secrets yet to be revealed. Since her body, as that of a woman, was the shrine in which the body of Jesus lay safe and secure – how much does her Spirit then hold for all her children!

24. How deep was the pain that the world bore in her mother's heart, and with what tenderness she hides her tears to show you only the sweetness of her smile and the loving nature of her caresses! Always, between my inexorable justice and the sins of men, there is the intercession and motherly love of Mary, your Heavenly Mother.

25. From the "cloud" I speak to you and invite you to come to Me.

26. Still I see you studying the first page of the book, but the time of my teaching is short

27. I want that when you come to Me, you may say to Me "Lord, here is the fruit of my harvest: the renewal of some of my fellow men by my example. For if you do not fulfill your mission, you will not be able to enter my kingdom.

28. In three times I have offered you spiritual salvation, but you have remained deaf to my voice. This is the last call I am addressing to you. Therefore I ask you to listen to Me, to clothe yourselves with humility, to descend from your high pedestal and banish all hatred from your heart.

29. My Word is not flowery, I simply say it so that you all understand it and do not give it different interpretations

30. There must be no ignorant among my people, for I have flooded you with wisdom.

31. On all trees I see good fruit and others, bad. But of these latter you shall not offer me any of them.

You are destined to choose the tasty fears that you have to show me. You are already aware of all your duties. You used to stumble through the world because a dark veil covered your eyes. But I came like a lightning bolt in the night to illuminate your paths. Since then you know where you are going.

32. You have learned to question your conscience before you take a step.

33. Today, when you are united, be obedient to my teachings For the great trials are drawing near.

34. The Master is with you once more. On this day I have come to indulge you, to lift you up with my words of love, to give you my kiss of peace and to ask you what you offer Me in your heart.

35. I have not come to judge you but to urge you to have true love and mercy in your actions, to listen to the voice of your conscience

36. At all times I have shed my blood for you – sometimes before the earthly eyes of men, other times invisibly. Always I watch over you, so that you do not suffer in this world, and so that you attain eternal life for your soul after your earthly life in the hereafter. But you have not understood me, have not obeyed my word, and therefore I have come in this time out of the white "cloud" to ring my soothing bell and to ask you to unite and love one another.

37. You begin to study, but you have not even understood the first page of my book, although you know that the time in which I give you my teaching word is already short You must study and fathom my teaching and set out courageously on your journey. For I will not receive you unless you have first studied what I have given you in this time.

38. You have made me weep and shed my blood, and now I want you to come to me and say at my feet, "Master, here is the teaching, here is the harvest, here is the good example I have given to men. There is the renewed humanity."

I want you to show Me the man and woman whom you have converted. For without this commission you will not enter the sanctuary of my hidden wisdom. Three times I have come to this world to bring you various opportunities for the salvation of your soul. But you have heedlessly blown away my words and have not obeyed my commandments. That is why I tell you that this is the last of these occasions and that you must realize what I am now recommending to you by clothed with humility, descending from the pedestal of your false greatness, eradicating evil-will and hatred of your fellow men and uniting yourselves. For this is what I demand of you, so that the scepter of my righteousness does not fall on mankind.

39. You are no longer ignorant, for I have given you my teaching abundantly, and I ask you Why do I see that my disciples did not want to understand me and interpret my words and instructions in different ways and according to their own will? Have I not spoken to you in your own language, in simple words, so that you may all understand Me? I do not speak to some in any other way than to others. Therefore I do not want you to say to Me tomorrow, "Master, we cannot understand You, we do not understand your instructions, and therefore we do not follow them. – No, Israel, it is necessary for you to eliminate the poison that you are still carrying in your heart at the moment. You must understand this law correctly, for it is not your fault for your sin, and it is not just that my work should be blamed for these errors. Why were men unable to appreciate it even though I hand it over to you as white and pure as a snowfield?

40. Watch and pray, for I constantly see disunity between the one and the other I see that you want to turn away from my law – some by turning their backs on it, and others by going their own ways,

stumbling and getting into thorns rather than righteously following the way I have marked out for you. Everywhere trees are growing up, which give mankind a different fruit than the one I am giving you. But I see that also good fruits are mixed among them, and therefore I say to you: Remove the bad fruits and leave only the good ones. Choose them and offer Me only the pure seed and the golden wheat.

You are no longer the children of darkness, as you used to be. For I have appeared among you like a bright ray of lightning to illuminate your way, to let you understand what the way of truth is. Now you can recognize it and walk on it because I have given you strength and taken it by the hand so that you can take the first steps and later walk alone but safely, without painful experiences or falling into sin, and without letting yourselves be seduced by the wickedness that rules the world.

41. Today you are no longer ignorant children, today you know how to go forward, which works you will accomplish and which are the good and the bad ways. For I have given you heart and conscience to question them. Therefore, I have been asking you for a long time that you do not eat the forbidden fruit, that you do not draw your double-edged sword to cut off your brother's honor, that you become aware of the sincerity and perfection of my law, which has been one at all times, so that you may rise with understanding and good will by obeying my heavenly commandments, so that there may be peace on all the earth and no longer destruction destroys life. I will not see you weeping and with bitterness in your mouth. Also on this day I will give you my divine mercy.

42. Blessed is he that is prepared, for he shall see peace in his way, and shall feel in his soul and body my mercy upon him. From eternal glory I will let the crystal-clear waters flow down so that you may rise strengthened in this time. I give you My love in streams so that you may go forward and realize that I am tireless, so that tomorrow you may take Me as your model, by getting rid of every materialism, every vanity, and, by bringing only good works, be a bright mirror in which this humanity can look at itself.

43. I have always come in search of the erring, to free them from sin and put them on the way to salvation. Tomorrow the great trials will come, and it is my will to leave you behind as the brave soldiers of Jesus who can fight and emerge victorious.

44. In presence, authority and essence I have been among you this morning. I give you the daily bread and the healing balm. I bless you, your children, the afflicted mothers, the old. To all of them I give my peace, my love and my light.

45. Love, you men, love with the purest love that can lead you to the truth. Then you will know what I want to tell you with these words. The power that moved the lips of Jesus when He was with you was that of love – that voice through which I tell you: "I am the way, the truth and the life.

46. There is no greater power than that of the body. It is also fire that purifies and water of grace that purifies.

47. However much I speak to you, there are still disciples who believe today and no longer tomorrow, because they have hours of faith and hours of doubt.

48. I see in you a people tired of their human life and extremely busy, and from this arises a people who call themselves spiritualist, but who live very attached to earthly things.

49. But I have said to you, awaken to the truth, and do not act like the scribes and Pharisees, who cleanse the vessel only on the outside, or who, when they try to do good deeds, think that they must not give everything, because then they would be poor and without bread for their mouth.

50. Alas, how long will you, who think so, have to wander about as shadows! You will be born and will be born again as long as you do not learn to give the love that I teach you.

51. I do not want you to be little children forever. Is it right, then, that this people should say to me in their prayers, "Lord, I love you," and afterwards do not do a work of mercy in their way? Why do I still catch you cheating? Why do you not exercise true mercy, and if you do so, it is only so that you may be seen and heard?

52. You deceive yourselves, and sometimes you boast of your faith, though your faith has grown cold. Then I see that you are also cold in charity, in faithfulness and in sincerity.

53. Verily I say to you, no one will pass through the door of the cross unless he learns to be faithful.

54. Beloved disciples, I say to you When I speak to you sometimes with harsh words, these are not as just as you deserve according to your deeds.

55. I will only cleanse you from imperfections with my words. Where are the "white garments" which you should have prepared for yourselves to be with me at this banquet?

56. I will enter into your inner being to see my sanctuary. O you human souls, who believe that you were born only recently, and yet you came forth long ago from him who carries in himself the love of the Father and the love of the Mother! For from him all kinds of perfect love spring forth.

57. Just as you see man's body develop, so the Spirit also develops in him. But the body encounters a limit in its development, while the Spirit needs many matters and eternity to reach its perfection.

58. This is the reason for your reincarnation. You have been born like a seed from the fatherly and motherly creative spirit of God, pure, simple and pure. But make no mistake; for it is not the same to be pure and simple as to be great and perfect.

59. You may compare it to a child that has just been born, and to an experienced man teaching children.

60. This will be your destiny during all stages of life, once your Spirit is developed. But how slowly your Spirit is progressing!

61. It has been almost 2000 years since I taught you in a few words the way to enter the Kingdom of God: "Love one another," I told you. You have lived many times, with or without an earth body, in this "valley" or others. But you have not understood the lesson to learn.

62. You will have to go a long way before that sublime teaching becomes a reality in your soul.

63. this world is called to spiritualize itself together with its inhabitants and thus to put an end to suffering and strokes of fate.

64. The fire of my love will melt the snow of your hearts, and though centuries pass by, I will continue teaching, and you will finally learn and love

65. Do you remember Mary Magdalene? Have you not understood what symbol she represents?

66. The mind of man does not understand my symbols, it stops before the mystery and is content with the symbol

67. The symbols are outmoded images that should no longer be present in the worship of mankind in its age of light.

68. Mary Magdalene – the sinner, as the world called her – had deserved my tenderness and my forgiveness.

69. She soon attained her salvation, which does not happen to others who only half-heartedly ask for forgiveness for their sins. While she soon found what she was looking for, others do not.

70. Magdalene was forgiven without boasting of her repentance. She had sinned as you also sin; but she had loved much. He who loves may show aberrations in his human behavior; but love is the tenderness that overflows from the heart. If you want – to be forgiven like you –, turn your eyes full of love and trust in me, and you will be acquitted of every wrongdoing.

71. That woman sinned no more. The love which overflowed her heart she dedicated to the teaching of the Master.

72. She was forgiven even though she had committed mistakes. But in her heart the fire that purified was burning, and because of the forgiveness that the sinner received, she did not separate from Jesus for a moment. My disciples, however, left me alone in the bloodiest hours. But that Mary, who was not respected, did not separate from me, did not deny me, was not afraid, nor was she ashamed.

73. Therefore she was granted to shed tears at the foot of my cross and over my grave. Her Spirit soon found redemption because she loved much. She too had an apostle spirit in her heart. Her conversion shines like the light of truth. She had prostrated herself at my feet to tell me: "Lord, if you will it, I will be free of sin".

74. You, on the other hand, – how often do you want to convince me of your innocence by covering up your transgressions with long prayers.

75. No, disciples, learn from her, love your Lord truly in each of your brethren. Love much, and your sins will be forgiven you. You will be great if you make this truth blossom in your hearts. My peace be with you.

Teaching 213

1. The Light of My Spirit is with you, Christ is above your spirit and through human lips He reveals the Word of life and truth as a way that leads to Me
2. Open the gates of your sanctuary so that I may enter into the purest of your being.
3. "Sunday of the resurrection" you call this day because you recall in it the events that Jesus lived through on His way on earth.
4. At last, remove the veil of mystery so that you may enter the sanctuary of truth. In this teaching I reveal meaningful teachings to you so that the dark veils of mystery with which you used to cover my light may disappear with you. Hear this: Only he who dies can rise. Do you believe that Jesus "died" then? Did you imagine your Master "dead"?
5. "Death" is only a symbol. Death" exists only for those who have not yet attained knowledge of the truth. For them, death continues to be a horror image, behind which is the mystery or nothingness. But to you I say: Open your eyes and understand that you too will not die. You will separate from the body; but this does not mean that you will die. You have, like your Master, eternal life.
6. When I left my body, my Spirit entered the world of spirits to speak to them with the word of truth. As I spoke to you, I spoke to them about Divine Love. For this is the true knowledge of life.
7. Verily I tell you, the Spirit of Jesus was not for a moment in the burial cave, He had many works of love to do in other worlds of life. My infinite Spirit had many revelations to make known for those – as for you –.
8. There are also life-worlds where spiritual beings do not know how to love. They live in darkness and long for light. Today people know that where there is lack of love and selfishness, there is darkness, that war and passions are the key that closes the gate of the way that leads to the Kingdom of God.
9. Love, on the other hand, is the key that opens the kingdom of light, which is the truth.
10. Here I have manifested myself through human bodies, there I have communicated directly with the higher spirit beings, so that they may teach those who are not able to receive my inspiration directly
11. These high, luminous beings are what the voice carriers are for you here.
12. Now you may well understand the reason for my coming to this world and the reason for my visiting those worlds.
13. I have said to spirit beings, "You shall be born anew. But before you atone in an earthly body, you are to cleanse your soul from every harmful impression, so that you may be like burning torches in your rebirth.
14. The people who carry the light of my Holy Spirit within themselves are like burning torches. Those who do not want to know the truth are like extinguished torches that do not burn because they have not been kindled by the fire of my wisdom.
15. I do not want you to be extinguished torches, because then you will not be able to fulfil your purpose, that is, the mission of your Spirit.
16. Verily I say to you, in the moments when my word shines through the mind of man, there are here thousands upon thousands of disembodied entities who attend my rallies and hear my voice. Their number is always greater than those who are physically present. Like you, they are slowly rising from darkness to enter the kingdom of light.
17. You are immortal, I have told you When the cells of your body die, it does not mean that the soul dies too.
18. This day of remembrance and commemoration is the symbol of the glory of the soul, the resurrection, the light of your lampstand.
19. It has pleased Me to manifest Myself among you in these days of remembrance to awaken in your hearts feelings of faith, compassion, spiritualization I have used these hours to cleanse and purify your hearts.
20. Why have you defiled yourselves? Because you have not let yourselves be guided by the power of the Spirit, whose power you have confused with that of your human will, vanities and whims.

21. It is necessary that you penetrate into your heart, into your inner being, so that you may know to what degree you listen to the voice of conscience, in what state of love you are toward your neighbor. Then you will know to what extent you are burning torches or extinguished torches.

22. I say to you: according to your love will also be the power, the goodness and the light that you possess.

23. You also shall have your day of deliverance and your day of glory. What day will that be? The one in which you will triumph on the battlefield of your life.

24. The earth is a battlefield, there is much to learn. If it were not so, a few years of life on this planet would be enough for you, and you would not be sent out to be born again and again. There is no darker and darker burial cave for the Spirit than its own body, if it is clinging to dirt and materialism.

25. My word lifts you up out of this grave and gives you wings afterward, so that you may soar up to the regions of peace and spiritual light.

26. To the extent that your soul triumphs over darkness and overcomes obstacles, the light appears in it. Therefore some will travel the way in longer time than others.

27. Great will be he who follows the track of spiritual progress, and, as he passes through the earth lives and ages, attains the light, experience, and ascent.

28. After this struggle, the efforts and tears, you will experience your liberation and your heaven – that in which you ascend fully radiant through the light of the Spirit.

29. Heaven is not a particular place; heaven is the final goal of the development of the soul. Since this heaven is not a certain place, you must understand why those who doubt the existence of the soul of light say, "I shall die" and think of death as an end. But those who believe in eternal life say, "I will live forever.

30. He who materializes his faith and the practice of his religion understands and seeks God in limited form.

31. The spiritualist knows that the Almighty is in everything, that the world, the universe and infinity are permeated by my essence and presence.

32. He who recognizes and understands me in this way is a living temple of God and will no longer materialize the revelations of the Spirit through symbols or images.

33. No longer say that there is only one heaven and one earth, and that these are certain places. There are billions of worlds. Remember what I said in Jesus: "In the house of my Father there are many dwellings.

34. It is good that in material life you keep the laws of your nature. But also understand that these laws are not eternal.

35. Again I have come to the humble ones, for it is they who best understand these words. Remember that I said, "He who has been humbled will be exalted. On this day, which you call Resurrection Day, spiritualize so that you may say "I am the temple and the lampstand, I am the sacrifice."

Love one another, yes, people, for he who loves carries heaven within himself. Blessed people, souls of the twelve tribes of Israel, incarnate in this time to form the shield of mankind – I prepare you spiritually and physically to make you a willing instrument and to bring you on this path I am showing you, so that you may leave your example to the new generations.

36. Among you are the descendants of Reuben, Dan, Judah, and Levi, of Isazaar and Zebulun, and all the ancestors of the tribes; and as strong souls that you are, you shall continue to manifest this strength and faith in your God.

37. The name "Israel" cannot be blotted out, and though this people have been envied, tested, and persecuted, it will not perish, because it is the seed of your ancestors, who were the tribe and life of many generations. Today you see this race decadent and highly degenerate, having loved its "flesh" more than its soul and having become proud of its gifts. Therefore I have let you incarnate in another country, in another race, so that you do not fall into these errors.

38. Spiritualization has been inspired to you since the beginning of time. It is a seed given to you to nurture it carefully, and I have entrusted you with the task of transmitting it to all peoples without distinction of races. Today, at the height of times, I come to you to demand account from you concerning this seed.

39. You men all carry this seed within you; for before you took on an earthly body, you have been spirit beings, and spiritualization is the way that is destined for you, by which you are to perfect yourselves

40. You are the most blessed people. Yet you have not understood how to use your gifts, you have not wanted to interpret my will.

You have loved this world, which I have prepared for the refreshment, unfolding and blessing of your soul, as if it were your eternal home, and have taken deep roots in it. You forget the spiritual life and do not prepare your entrance into this "valley" that awaits you.

41. Behold, that world is populated with souls that have few merits because of their lack of spiritualization, of preparation. But how much pain, how much remorse takes them captive. You must not inhabit that world without first enabling those souls to advance, who –, whether out of ignorance or insubordination, – could not bring about their ascent.

42. What mankind calls progress, it is not for the souls. For if they were exalted, they would love me more than anything created, and there would be peace and harmony among men. But these offer me only their spiritual neediness and ignorance.

43. How difficult it is for men to convert to the good. You do not keep my laws and do not want to change your life. My word offends you when I speak to you of renewal. Why do you want me to keep silent when you are saved?

44. Be strong, Israel, fight evil. Fight against yourselves also, if you have traces of evil on you. Cleanse the atmosphere you breathe in, overcome every foreign influence, make use of your abilities and possibilities, watch and pray.

45. Strengthen the faith of men and build with it a tower so high that it reaches the heavenly, while its foundation is unshakable.

46. With your prayer and spiritual works you can stop the increase of the destructive forces of nature. For after 1950 they will be unleashed with greater power than today. Humanity will purify itself so that it can receive the Good News, and after its great pain it will see the rainbow of peace shining and feel my call inviting it to enter into a new life.

47. Today, as you have returned to earth, you bear witness to my presence. It is one of the tasks you have always had. But you are surprised when I speak to you in this way because you do not believe to have any knowledge of your soul's past. But this trace is so deep that neither you nor time can erase your life story.

48. I am instructing you so that you may later preach my teaching. Those who will hear you will be surprised by your words and will think of you as the new prophets and apostles. Then they will love you. Make sure that your work bears fruit. Do not sow on barren land, do not expose my work to ridicule. Be prudent and be pleasing to those who ask you, and forgive those who do not know how to receive you.

49. My word has found echo in all your minds, and my Spirit as Master rejoices when he teaches my new disciples.

50. If you meditate thoroughly, you will discover that I have always been with you, and that my message has directed men on the way to spiritualization from the first revelation. It is only natural that after a few thousand years in which human souls have lived on this earth, I bring you a teaching of greater revelatory content than that which you now have.

51. My teaching, which is the explanation of the law at all times, has come to you as a way to the light, a sure breach for the soul. Nevertheless, by making use of the freedom of will with which they have been endowed, and in the desire for a way for their lives, men have always chosen the easy way of materialization, some of them absolutely ignoring the calls of conscience, which always lead to the spiritual, and others creating cults and rites to make themselves believe that they are walking firmly on the spiritual path, while in truth they are as selfish as those who have banished my name and my word from their lives.

52. if you could see from here the "Spiritual Valley" where the materialized beings dwell – those who have worked for nothing for the spiritual journey to this life – you would be horrified. But not for a moment would you say, "How terrible is the righteousness of God! No, instead you would cry out:

"How callous, how unjust and cruel are we with ourselves! How indifferent to our soul, and how cold we have been as disciples of Jesus!

53. This is why the Father has allowed those beings to sometimes manifest themselves in your lives and bring you the painful, distressing news of their dark and peaceless lives. They are inhabitants of a world that has neither the radiant light of the spiritual homes nor the beauties of the earth that they have inhabited.

54. That wide "valley" full of confusion, remorse, pain, tribulation, and despair is illuminated only by the light of conscience, which awakens one after the other of those beings. When this light finally penetrates the whole soul, the latter recognizes its way; when it gets rid of the garment of materialization that it still had on itself, it feels again that it lives, that it is resurrected again, that it calls a voice from infinity, and that this voice is that of the Father, who from the beginning of times marked out for it the path to light and happiness.

55. Let none of you dwell in the darkness of confusion, nor drink the cup of repentance.

56. To spare you that infinite bitterness, have mercy on your soul, do true works of love, not apparent works by which you try to deceive yourselves.

57. My teaching conveys spiritualization, and spiritualization means truthfulness, sincerity, light, sincerity, and love.

58. This is my way, the unique – of that which was marked out for you from the beginning and is written in every conscience.

59. My voice, which resounds again in the most hidden part of your being, calls you to the lost way, to the forgotten path, so that you may earn merits, which will be light, satisfactions and elevation for your soul when it has to pass the veil of mist that exists between the material and the spiritual.

60. I speak to you of this veil because your low level of spiritual development does not yet enable you to unite all existing life worlds into one. Just as your lack of brotherhood has divided you on earth into peoples and nations, so in the universe the immature beings have seen themselves separated by worlds, home planets, and space.

61. The time will come when the boundaries of this world will be lifted by love, and when the worlds will come closer to one another through spiritualization.

62. Until then the struggle between conscience and 'freedom of will will continue, which man will use and exploit to make of his life what he pleases.

63. The struggle between these two forces will reach its climax, and victory will be on the side of the Spirit, who, in an absolute gift of love to his Father, will say to him, "Lord, I renounce my freedom of will, do your will in me alone.

64. I will bless him who thus comes before me, and shroud him in my light. But I will let him know that I will never again deprive him of that blessed freedom with which he was given. For he who does the will of his Father, who is faithful and obedient, is worthy of the trust of his Lord.

65. Surely you have understood what I have told you about living the spiritual? See how simple and clear the spiritual is, in contrast to your teachings and instructions which complicate everything.

66. Think about it, disciples.

67. My secret treasury is opening, and something from it I am revealing to men through the voice bearer.

68. In 1866 a star shone like the one that announced the birth of the Messiah. Only few saw him, because the world was asleep.

69. That star was Elijah, and with his rallies through the mind of Roque Rojas, a new spiritual age was opened. With his light he illuminated the way to guide men and announce to them a time of great revelations. But since Elijah is my prophet and my forerunner, I prophesied through his Spirit the time of my rallies in the same way.

70. The first hearers, the first witnesses of that rallies, were surprised to hear that the words spoken by Roque Rojas did not come from him, but from the hereafter, that it was a word full of comfort, promises, and hope.

71. The small number of disciples grew and became a large flock which, when they later received the presence of the Master through new voice bearers, recognized in the words a fruit of divine taste and spiritual essence, which was the only one that could quench their thirst and satisfy their hunger

72. A new group of apostles arose in this community, consisting of simple and humble hearts, but filled with love and faith to follow me. Of course, among them there was not lacking a new Thomas who had to see to believe in my presence – a new Peter who, although he believed in me, would deny me for fear of men, and a new Judas Iscariot who would betray me by falsifying my word and truth for money and flattery.

73. The multitudes that make up this people multiplied continually, branching out over cities, lands, and villages; and out of this people arose apostles of truth and righteousness, self-sacrificing workers full of zeal in the teaching of their Lord, and prophets with a pure heart, who spoke the truth.

74. I set them at an immeasurably great and invisible spiritual table, that they may eat my heavenly bread and drink my wine of eternity, that they may never lack strength in their mission. While some remain spiritually impassive while listening, there are also those who incessantly question me because they are eager to know. These ask me why I reveal myself to mankind in this form, why Elijah came before, who Elijah is and who Roque Rojas is, and who broke the Seven Seals.

75. I answer and teach all with the love of the perfect Master. If some are confused because I do not come in the midst of magnificent altars or ceremonies, others are told by their spiritualization that Jesus never sought pomp, nor vanities, but hearts.

76. I have always come in desire for your soul, not your body. For body matter belongs to the earth whose womb longs for it, while the soul, through its conscience, will always hear the divine voice calling it.

77. The time of my preaching at my present, last coming is long-lasting. It covers the period from 1866 to 1950.

78. The first fruits of my teaching shall be the fruits of your spiritual and physical renewal, eliminating idolatry, fanaticism, superstition, misinterpretation, and also selfishness, ill will, vice, and every blemish. When this happens, you will be able to speak of my law without confusing anyone. You will not then impose your errors on my teaching, nor will you try to hide them by reserving them only for yourselves.

79. Lift up your soul by a more perfect practice of religion, and lift up your heart by a virtuous life, then you will be like the beginning of a new world, a new humanity, which knew how to rise on the foundations of spiritualization, which I bring to you in my revelation of the Third Age.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 214

1. I give you my word through human lips because you do not even perceive the messages which I constantly send to men. That is the reason why I had to make myself known through the mind of man. It is not that I need human instruments to reveal myself. It is you who have needed it.
2. My loving law has come only to remove thistle by thistle from the path so that you may come to Me.
3. Nothing is impossible or difficult for the Father. Therefore I made man himself the tool for my rallies, and with this I proved my love for you, forgiving your imperfections and taking no offence at your stains of shame. I also gave you proofs of my power when I gave you my wise, loving, divine word through a poor mind and through impure and clumsy lips.
4. This miracle you all saw when you felt the body matter of the voice bearer disappearing and you perceived the presence of the Master. Then you rejoiced in the divine word, felt yourselves transported to a world of light, and enjoyed the spiritual peace of rapture.
5. How much time passed while the Master spoke to you? How long were you in that elevated state? You cannot say, for in that hour you were beyond time.
6. After that, when the Teaching Word was over, you had an infinite longing to return to your home to repeat My words. You had the noble desire to meet someone on the way who offended you to forgive him or to give him the Good News of My Presence.
7. When you finally meet someone to whom you want to report what you have heard, you realize that your lips are too clumsy to reproduce that divine teaching, and then you realize that this word is truly profound, and that the way in which these voice-bearers act also deserves your attention.
8. The Master says to those who suffer because they think themselves too clumsy to express the divine word, "Do not worry, for little by little your rallies will unfold until the day comes when you do not even need the rallies of the voice-bearers. For the message that I send you you will receive directly through the perfect dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.
9. When you are ready to take this step – pay close attention to what I am now telling you: life will then be for your soul, for your senses and for your mind like a stream of wisdom, like a love song, like a stepladder that leads you up to the Creator.
10. Come soon to this height, people, that you may live in a high, spiritual way and in true harmony with all created things.
11. At present you are hardly little children's disciples of a teaching infinite in power and wisdom. But he who teaches them to you is the Master of all Masters. Let Him willingly guide you, and you will see how His love will remove every hedge of thorns and every stumbling block from the path.
12. My Word in this Third Age wants to fill the immeasurable emptiness that exists in the souls of men – an emptiness that men could never fill through human love, through riches of the world, through alienated rites and cults.
13. The longed-for message has now come to you, blessing those who were expecting it and awakening those who are asleep. My message is for all, and all will know it in the hour when it will gradually reach every heart, every people and nation.
14. My word is light of truth and justice, shining in the darkness of this mankind. It speaks to your soul and inspires it to reflect so that it may know the reason for my coming and the enlightenment of every mystery.
15. In order for man to sing a hymn of peace, he must love and forgive. No longer nourishes selfishness, nor resentment, hatred, or delusion. For then you stop my Spirit, who wants to come to you to create his kingdom of peace among men.
16. Yes, people – although you are only a small part of humanity, you know the moral and material disruption that exists. You see their misery and neediness, their tribulation and despair. This misery and pain is suffered not only by the body but also by the soul, which has become weak from lack of merit.
17. Be leaders of your fellow men, be my guides. Feel my love and love unconditionally and selflessly. Become enlightened and carry this light through the world. Inspire yourselves by the truth and

immerse yourselves in the great revelations I have given you through the ages and bring this knowledge to those who know less than you.

18. Penetrate yourselves with this light and discover the ability with which I have endowed your soul. If you then use the value of these gifts, you will know how to love life, and already in this earth valley in which you dwell, you will love and know eternal life.

19. Love and forgive much, if you will call yourselves my apostles. Think of me, then your tribulation will disappear. Feel no pain when you are offended. Bless and leave your cause to Me. Then you will feel happier than those who think they are rich because of their riches. For then you have forgiven. You do not know whether this forgiveness is not the price of your salvation. With this act you will be able to enlighten the soul of him who caused you suffering, and with this you have also saved him.

20. Love everything, even the air you breathe, for in it is my love, as it is in all creation. Love the time and the hour in which you live, for in everything my Spirit is manifested. Do you not feel how the nature that surrounds you asks for peace and love? I will restore all the forces of nature, I will restore all creatures. Man, however, will have to suffer all the consequences of his mistakes, which were the cause of destruction.

21. This bread that I am currently giving you is the food that mankind needs – the only one that can strengthen it. Receive it with love, and become strong through it so that you may fulfill your task.

22. Live your life fully, living confidently and patiently so that you may prove your faith. Fear nothing, I am with you. If you are strong, you will be able to see your city collapse stone by stone and not despair. For in you is the divine power, that part of my Spirit, with which you can bring about great things in the hearts of your fellow men. You can bring joy to the afflicted, dry tears, and restore a depressed mind. The work that you create with faith and love will be great and indestructible.

23. Let my love lead you to eternal life. Open your eyes and share in the glories and beauties I have created for the happiness of all my children. My blessing reaches all, believers and unbelievers. I will clear the way of thorns so that you will no longer hurt your feet and always walk safely in obedience to your Heavenly Father.

24. In My word I bring you healing for your sufferings, in your word I put balm for the sick. But understand, people, that this balm is not only for the body, but also for the soul. Not only for him who lives in the world, but also for him who is in the spiritual.

25. Sometimes, when I speak to you through these voice-bearers, I see that some are surrounded by confused soul-beings, others are possessed by them, and still others are persecuted by them. These dominate your will, confuse your mind or make your body sick. Then I speak to them in the language of the Spirit and remove them from your path. But not everything must the Master do. I want you to know what the reason is for these beings, your spirit brothers and sisters, to invade your earthly life, and what you have to do to free yourselves from their bad influences and at the same time make light in those souls that deserve your compassion.

26. Those souls who no longer belong to human life come to men and still live with them. About this I gave you many lessons in the Second Time when I used the cases where some possessed were brought to Me. But that people and their priests could not understand the meaning of those revelations and judged Me according to their bad opinion.

27. Now I am extending my teaching so that you may have this knowledge, and to give you weapons to fight and overcome confusion.

28. Disciples: The reason that causes the presence of the confused spirits without peace and without light among you is the bad thoughts, the bad words, the low passions, the bad customs, the vices. All this is like a force that attracts all those who – because they have not purified themselves – must seek unclean "dwellings" in order to dwell therein. They are beings, who are already without earthly bodies, who in their confusion seek foreign bodies, in order to express themselves through them. But as a result of their confusion and their influence the only thing they achieve is: to disturb peace, to cloud the mind or to make those sick whom they approach.

29. These Spirits are the epitome of sickness, are the inhabitants of the shadowy realms, who know neither what is life nor what is death.

30. I, who am the light of the Spirit, seek one lost person after another, one after another from those who are dead for the spiritual life, to rescue them from their torment and to let them feel the peace

– that peace that arises from understanding. But I tell you once again that not only the Master, but also the disciples must bring light to those beings who – are invisible to your earthly eyes, but are perceptible to the sensitivity of him who knows how to prepare.

31. The right way to fight against the bad influences of that world, which is more numerous and stronger than yours, is to pray, to be faithful to the instructions of my teaching, and to persevere in the good. Whoever fights with these weapons not only liberates himself, but also saves and liberates his spiritual brothers and sisters.

32. How could you be spiritualists if you did not know this teaching? How could the healing that Jesus practiced have been complete if He had not revealed the healing of the possessed?

33. Study my words thoroughly and do not try to make sciences out of my teachings, nor to make use of what I have taught you to free yourselves, without loving those who may have upset you, for then you will fall into darkness together with them

34. When will you, through your good works, make of this earth a world out of which everyone who lives through it in confusion will later go on full of light? When will you finally cease to be a suitable abode for the presence of that world of evil influences?

35. If you do not take note of this reality, you will never be able to free yourselves from those pitfalls, nor will you be able to do anything for the benefit of the great number of poor souls. You will be – one and the same as the other – sick people who are constantly transmitting their diseases.

36. Think therefore of the purpose of my teachings, of the meaning of my coming again, of all that my word with its light contains, so that you may no longer consider yourselves as the only inhabitants of this world. See everything that surrounds you, and really become children of light.

37. Listen to me, fathom my word, and I assure you that you will then quickly become disciples of the Master of all ages and all epochs

38. People of Israel: You have been hardened in many battles at all times, have experienced the adversities of slavery, persecution, and long wanderings. Rest, and be free now on this earth, which I give you as a temporary home. In this time you will not go in search of a land where milk and honey flow, nor will you set out for Samaria, but you will seek my spiritual kingdom. You will come to this immeasurably great "valley", which invites you to enjoy peace, to be embraced by the light of my wisdom and to regain your lost powers.

39. Unfold your soul, for you are living in a new age, and as the firstborn Son of the Father you have initiated among humanity this stage of spiritualization in accordance with your own.

40. Before you begin your mission, listen to Me and learn from Me. My word is the textbook, and when you have understood its lessons, go to your fellow men, preach and add your works to your words. Pray and get in touch with Me and with your guardian angels so that your inspiration may be fruitful. I invite you to begin a life of inner reflection so that you may concentrate all your energies in fulfilling your mission. Then you will experience the transformation of your being in a short time. You will clearly recognize your destiny and will be like a beacon that will illuminate the path of your fellow men.

41. You will not fear the future because you know that I am your guide, and that I have provided everything with righteousness. The moment will come when you will feel inspired by Me, and driven by your Spirit, you will seek out the sick and give them comfort. You will turn to those who hunger and thirst for true knowledge, and to them you will give the word which is light. You will also go to the disinherited, the humiliated, and you will also give them your hand. Then you will soon see yourselves transformed into counselors, into leaders and advocates of men.

42. The greater is the ruin in which your fellow men have fallen, the greater shall be your patience and compassion with them.

43. You know that you all were originally pure, and that in the end you will be again. Do not forget your origin, and hurry on the way so that you quickly return to me.

44. Mankind has multiplied in number, and the earth is full of this seed Man has fulfilled my commandment that I gave him in the beginning of times. But there are many laws which he did not know how to obey. It is not love that moves him to undertake great works. It is not reason by which he has toil. His soul has sunk very low, and in its case it has lost its balance. But I stop it and let it return to the level that comes to it The virtues that I have placed in the soul are so great that – if it

had been willing to make use of them – it would have been on a very high level and the pain would not have taken possession of it to make it suffer.

45. Nor can you win back what you have lost. That is why I have come to you and give you all means to achieve your exaltation.

46. Come to Me, mankind, ask Me and I will give you My gifts of grace have not ceased, the fountain of grace overflows with grace for everyone who invokes it. I forgive you and make you pure so that you may begin your mission.

47. Welcome to the source of inspiration, where you quench your thirst and fatigue disappears. In Me is that crystal clear water that quenches the thirst of souls for love.

48. In this time your way of life has become dangerous and the daily work hard. Therefore I have come to illuminate your pilgrimage with the light of My Word, which is hope. In my teaching I constantly encourage you to go on and remind you not to forget the transitory nature of your existence, after which a hereafter awaits you to envelop you in its peace.

49. You are truly desert wanderers, feeding yourselves on the essence of My Word, and encouraged by the faith of your soul you are striving towards the goal you must reach

50. Faith is a power that lifts up, that transforms and enlightens. Through it man can rise up to his Creator. For his light illuminates the way of the law, by which one reaches the Father.

51. In this way, with this faith, you go your way, accepting with full consent of soul and body the pitfalls and blows of fate that this time brings. But the day will come when you will speak and bear witness of me, of the way in which I have been with you, how you have heard me and seen me, and also how you have received my inspirational transmission. I announce to you that you will meet men prepared to understand the teaching of spiritualization. Today you cannot trumpet that the Master is among you, for they would not believe you and would think you are mad.

52. Look to history as those inspired by God have always been misunderstood because men, covered with materialism, cannot discern the truth.

53. The same will happen to you when you speak of my work, when you clash with those who have fallen into fanaticism, ignorance and materialism. With them you will explain my teaching and everyone will understand it according to his spiritual development. But in the end this truth will shine forth, because I am the truth.

54. Once men have attained peace, the time will have come when the Master will reveal to you great teachings for the soul – revelations that will be understood by the coming generations who will have greater development.

55. You are with Me and learn to sow, knowing that the fruits will be enjoyed by those who come after you, though they will not encounter the obstacles you have encountered But they will still judge your works. Leave therefore a trace of love and mercy on the way so that you can have in the spiritual the satisfaction of having fulfilled the law which I taught you. Fathom my word and let me judge you. Meanwhile improve your life and your works.

56. If you want your fellow men to discover that you are my disciples, let them experience it through the nobility of your heart. Let humility be reflected in your actions, for he who is gentle from the heart is gentle in soul. The proud and vain man seems to be strong, but in reality he is poor in soul.

57. Spiritualism destroys customs and traditions that have been introduced by men and that have stopped the Spirit. Spiritualism is continuous development and upliftment of the Spirit, which purifies and perfects itself by means of its abilities and qualities until it reaches its Creator. Spiritualism shows the way in which the Spirit expresses, feels and receives its Lord. Spiritualism frees the Spirit and makes it unfold.

58. The spiritual is universal power and universal light, which is in everything and belongs to all. To no one will my teachings seem strange.

59. The qualities of the Spirit are unchanging, because they are virtues of my divinity, eternal powers. Understand, however, that depending on how you have lived, the purity you will show will be greater or lesser.

60. When you have brought shame upon the purity of your soul, and it hears the reproach of conscience, it fears the Divine, which is the source of purification, redemption, and forgiveness.

61. My teaching, like a book, opens itself anew before this humanity, so that it may bathe itself in the pure water of this teaching and transform its life, turning away from materialistic tendencies and striving upward in the desire for eternal life.
62. Once you get to know the higher life, you will know – without disregarding this one in which you live – will put that one above all vanities, and people will separate from all superfluous and useless things. This will be a sign that humanity is beginning to feel the longing to reach the spiritual regions.
63. My teaching will cause there to be a more perfect conception of life in this world.
64. Until you reach this world, a mission weighs on you, which is the cross of your destiny, with which you will reach the summit of the mountain.
65. Understand Me and do not despair because the teaching you will soon preach is not fantasy because the spiritual vibrates in all men since all have Spirit
66. Verily I tell you that when spiritualism reigns on earth, men will have laid the foundations for true peace
67. You will not contemplate that age from the earth, but you are preparing it now, and when it is then at its height, peace and bliss will also be in your soul
68. It will be the bearing of the fruit of the seed which Christ sowed in the Second Age in the fields which were already prepared in the First Era
69. Today the wheat is still mixed with weeds. But when this is destroyed and the wheat sprouts with golden ears, the age expected by mankind will come.
70. I am the way, walk in it, and ye shall be with me for ever
My peace be with you!

Teaching 215

1. My words are like dewdrops that descend on your heart to give it new life, because I meet it withered. The reason for this is that you had forgotten my promise to come again and had felt dead regarding spiritual life.
2. When the weak flame of your hope went out, you heard the knocking at the door of your heart. When you opened and saw Me, you did not recognize Me because you had forgotten Me. It was necessary to show you the wound at my side and tell you: "Put your fingers in there" so that you would know who He was who knocked at your door.
3. You are like the wanderers of Emmaus who could not recognize Me when I was at their side. You are like Thomas, who believed only when he saw and touched my wounds.
4. Since you have asked me for proofs of my presence, and I have given them to you, know that I have come to free you from idolatry, to make you return to the simple practice of religion, to a faith free from sophistry, to the practice of mercy among you.
5. I have come upon you worshipping deaf, blind and motionless idols, performing rites that are out of time and unsuitable for the spiritual development you have today, and practicing what I have never established.
6. No one other than I could tell you the truth about your errors without hurting you, and at the same time offer you a light, food, and stimulus that instantly filled the emptiness of your heart
7. Never again will you be blinded by false and empty glories, nor will you be tempted by words that only appeal to the mind but never penetrate to the soul. From now on, he who has truly absorbed the essence of this word will no longer be able to feed on any bread other than the divine.
8. What man has ever spoken to you as I have spoken through these simple men who are my voice bearers? Who has ever spoken to you of spiritualization as you have heard in this word? Who in your life has ever given you proofs that have been the confirmation of a divine revelation? No one, my people.
9. My word calls men together like a ringing bell, and they come in long trains, in flocks.
10. The time is short in which I am manifesting myself to you in this form, and I want it to be many who receive the light of my Word, so that when the year 1950 ends, all the people, aware of my commandment, will willingly bow to my Father's Will
11. There is still time for the people to be prepared for this day, and when they gather afterward, it will no longer be to hear my word through the voice bearer, but to study the teaching they have received, to feel in their minds my inspiration, and then to say with conviction, "The Lord is with us.
12. I will see you thus: as good disciples.
13. At the beginning of my teaching I told you that I have introduced the simple worship – the one who has neither rites nor ceremonies, but who nevertheless rises above the smoke of incense, above the sound of songs: the worship of love, mercy, brotherhood.
14. It is necessary that you make a careful examination of your ritual acts, so that you eliminate every trace of idolatry, religious fanaticism, superstition and beliefs unsuitable for this work.
15. If you believe in Christ and love all his works, recognize that this simplicity and spirituality which I inspire you today is the same as that which I preached in words and deeds in the Second Age. Why then have you turned away from that simplicity without which there can be no spiritualization?
16. See how many errors this mankind has fallen into But the light of a new day has dawned, and with it nothing more will be able to hide, nor to cover itself in darkness.
17. This is the reason why I am presently making all the ways of the earth passable, so that the disciples and apostles of spiritualism may spread throughout the world and proclaim my Good News
18. Before I send you to other countries, I want everyone who calls himself a disciple of this teaching to be spiritual in his life and in his works, so that his testimony may be true and therefore credible.
19. When you attain spiritualization, the way is easy. The ascent will not be difficult if you are inspired by the ideal of going higher. The temptations will no longer cause you to fall into the abysses of ruin, whereby you fall back. You will then take from this world only that which is absolutely

necessary, permitted, and indispensable, whereby you will give your soul freedom to dream of a better world, and let it struggle to attain it.

20. My light bathes your soul and is a guide in all your ways. This light has come down on all men, without preference of races or creeds.

21. Israel has returned at this time and is scattered all over the world to fulfill its spiritual mission. It is the older people, the firstborn, and therefore the first to come into contact with me. Its soul has developed according to the law that was given to every soul when it was sent to earth.

22. In the First Time, at my first coming, I surprised men in their simplicity and ignorance. They lived on a low moral level, and I spoke to them from the top of the mountain to give them my first teaching.

In the Second Time I came down after a long era in which I granted you proofs so that your soul would consolidate its faith and live in the observance of My Law, and I found you more awake, more developed, but far from the true fulfillment of the Law which I demanded from you. For you were not able to put your gifts into the service of the soul.

23. I came in that time to tell you how to apply the law to fulfill it, how to honour the Father and how to bear witness to the truth. I was with you in Jesus so that your whole soul would sense and feel Me, and I left you prepared by My Word.

After that I granted you enough time so that your soul would use my teachings and live in my following. You continued to develop yourselves and became more awake. But to achieve your elevation, you did not prepare your way sufficiently to come closer to Me. Your light is weak, your faith fragile, and you did not suspect that my third coming was already near. In 1866, exactly at the time for which my word and the prophecies had announced me, I came to you to leave a treasure of wisdom in your soul, in the new teachings I promised you for this time.

24. How few have been awake and awaiting my coming! Mankind was asleep when this new age was opened.

25. It has been my will that you should live awake at all times in anticipation of the hour, so that you should not be surprised at any of my coming, and I would then see your progress and knowledge

26. You have walked in many ways to come to Me, and have lost your way in them. It has been necessary that the shepherd appeared and sought his sheep to unite them in one obstacle. Because there was no man on earth to whom I could have entrusted this assignment because I do not find a single one who is prepared.

27. I am currently illuminating and preparing men of good will in all nations so that they may speak of my coming in Spirit and of the time of grace that is now approaching. Each of them has a difficult mission, and through his mediation I am awakening salutary ideals in the others. I give life to their souls and instill in them love and trust in my law, so that it gives them strength in their struggle for the redemption and spiritual progress of mankind.

28. Avoid that the nations divide themselves for the sake of my teaching. Do not create discord, and do not feel superior to one another. I inspire all equally to spiritualization, which is peace, love and respect for neighbor. Give up religious fanaticism, perfect the ritual acts, raise the religious practice of your fellow men to a higher level. This is my will, and when you are together, acknowledge each other, love each other and bear witness to me.

29. You who hear this word, make your soul docile and study my teaching. Pay no attention to the voice bearers and do not ascribe this light to them. They are only instruments through which I make known my will. Rise above your intellect so that you can feel me with your soul.

30. How small is man to realize a rallies of this magnitude, the present stage of which began in 1866 and will end in 1950. Learn from this Master who has taught you at all times, and also feel that you are judged, because although he is Father and Master, he is also judge. The fulfillment of the commission which I have instructed you is for now that you dwell on earth. Later, when you are in the spiritual, you will receive new assignments. Your fight is great, immortal, because you are my children. How do you want to perfect yourselves in the short life that your body shell has, and thus lay claim to reach me to rest in peace, when the field of work is so wide that every soul has to order? First of all, free yourselves from your burden of atonement, have mercy on yourselves and render sufficient merit to pay your old debt to my law.

31. I want you to stop being little children and become disciples instead. Always be humble, so that I do not demand of you trials that are beyond your strength. Reveal charity and patience in your lives. When you have won the trust of your fellow men while you are revealing my work, speak of my coming as a spirit of consolation and awaken the soul of men so that they may live on a higher level and strive to be enlightened and exalted through spiritual obedience. Their hearts are fertile land in which you can plant the divine seed.

32. When you are prepared, you will be scattered throughout the world and will walk in all ways. Where will you have to go? You do not know. You will go for seemingly material reasons, but basically it will be my will that will lead you to the predetermined place.

33. Bring light and blessing, healing balm and peace to the provinces, so that you may be recognized as my messengers, as true disciples of love and mercy. Watch your steps, for you will be judged in your lives.

34. Listen to Me, for I make your future known in advance and reveal it. Do not profane my work by your deeds, nor dull the light of your soul.

35. Climb the mountain and reach the summit of spiritualization. Do not put down roots in this world. Since I have told you that this is not my kingdom, neither will you as my disciples find it here. Dematerialize and immerse yourselves in your inner being so that you may get to know all that is valuable in your soul.

36. The time of my rallies through the human mind is coming to an end, and you do not know what will happen to mankind afterwards. You do not suspect the trials that will come upon them because you have not developed your gifts. Intuition is not clear in your soul, and you have not prepared yourselves to withstand the forces of nature, which will be unleashed with great violence to humiliate men. I have given you power in prayer to stop evil, sin, sickness and misfortune, without you having made use of these abilities until today.

37. O you Thomases of the third time, who have not understood Me! Where are your spiritual gifts? Where have you buried them? Why have you forgotten them? You do not know, but I will tell you: these gifts are hidden. They vibrate within you, but you do not feel them because you are materialized. You must not live idly, you must manifest them in all forms and do great miracles with them, so that you may witness to your Father and to yourselves.

38. Work, O Israel, that you may obtain possession of the land of peace, the spiritual land of promise, which awaits you.

39. I receive your confession, your thanksgiving in this day, in which ye receive the confirmation of your spiritual gifts. Get ready and listen: After 1950 you will only enter into contact with me spiritually. Likewise, your children and those who will come after them will receive my word. There will then be no more transmitters, but your faith will tell you that I have come down completely to receive and make happy all my children.

40. In the times to come you will all be prepared and guided by Me, and my teachings of today will be detailed and clear if you remember them or let your eyes glide over the scriptures which are written down.

41. My love is with you, O my disciples! The light of the Holy Spirit overflows you forever, this light ignites your lamp of faith.

42. You who feel the need of the gifts of the Spirit, you who try to purify your life, your mind and your heart in the water of repentance and renewal – you who desire to know the truth and long for it – hear my voice which comes to you like a caress so that you may be filled with my light. In this time the truth is hidden and rules the imagination. Therefore I give you my divine essence, which is truth and food for the soul.

43. The better you understand my truth, the easier your progress will be through the unfolding of your soul abilities, which are similar to your physical senses. Do you not feel that your soul longs to come to a spring of crystal-clear water, that is, to a simple teaching without sophistry, without rites or cult forms? For this teaching, which I bring you, is great and full of light, is the one you seek. Time cannot harm its firm foundations, because my will underlies them. For those who love the truth, my teaching will be that of love, wisdom and justice, –

44. That which is of God comes to man because of the love of the Father for the child. I only expect that this one is ready to receive me. The Father wants that his wisdom, which as an atom is also in you, unfolds and reveals itself. I am here to encourage you. I only expect you to listen carefully to my words so that you may receive the secrets which I am now making known to you.

45. In past times I left on your world through my example the teaching of love. Now I continue by giving you the spiritual teaching, which has the power to enlighten the world, to eliminate the ignorance of the mind, to make the way easier, to avoid unnecessary sufferings, confusion and tears. For the so great produced bitterness is the sweetness of my teaching, and for the so great darkness of war and misery is the light of my revelations.

46. The temple of the universe has as its pillar and support my teaching, for in it is the divine and creative power that teaches, that redeems, that convinces and gives life.

47. I speak through human lips, but my love transforms my thoughts into audible words so that you may hear me and be saved and live in God. I am the teacher of this school of love who never deceives a noble heart that wants to progress. I first make a child disciple of every man, then a disciple, and later a master who teaches the truth. Out of every human being I will make a strong light that illuminates the path of many lost souls. Every human being will be an instrument of my will, without losing his own. For the greater your spiritualization, the more you will be in harmony with the Father's will.

48. Many bitteresses you have suffered because of your freedom of will. But I want you to know that I have never left you. Do not take so many detours to reach the truth. Love it, for it will come to you when you open the gates of your love. Love the simple truth and free yourself from theories and sophistry. This light will illuminate the path in the desert of your life, and you will not tire, nor will you arrive too late. The materialists do not discover the truth because it is grounded in love, because it is light, wisdom, revelation, which is why love is a real master.

49. Materialists, the inveterate worldly men, will come to you and say, "Our brains are weary of ideologies, books, sciences. Help us to find the truth. Then with wisdom you shall disperse the clouds that darken their minds.

50. In infinity, hear the questions and the answers like the roaring of the seas, like the roaring of the wind. Hear the wisdom that transforms ignorance into knowledge, peace of mind and warmth. Hear the loving encouragement of love, which makes existence worth living in the knowledge of life and death, the great mysteries, the laws of God in man, eternity and light. Hear it!

51. You have not yet learned to love, nor to forgive, because you are still immature. But are you the ones who fathom in order to be able to believe? No one yet has enough spiritual light to be able to judge my word or my work completely. I have put philosophers, scholars, schoolmasters, and thinkers to the test, and also the eternal doubters, who constantly ask, "Is it really the Father? But I have said to all: "The tree is recognized by its fruit. My word says who I am. My word will continue to surprise philosophers and the uneducated." To you I say: only through love will you know who I am and who you are, for through it you will be able to see my face. Do not let yourselves be stopped, do not rack your brains over the questions of eternity. In love you will find the answers, and in the wide horizon of truth you will discover true life.

52. Go on this way, and the heavens will rejoice, and in your existence the light will shine, because then you will have replaced the sadness of your heart with sweet and healthy joy of life

53. Do you think that although I see the world and its inhabitants at the height of the depravity in which they find themselves, and although they need me as much as they need me, I would abandon them? Think about it, for I have surprised you in this, how you have spoken and thought in this way.

54. I am the Redeemer, the Master, who comes to the fallen sinner to raise him up, to spiritualize him and to teach him to love

55. The world will be transformed when it hears its Saviour and knows and obeys his laws.

56. Receive this word, which is teaching for the soul, and make ready to receive what the promised Comforter gives you for your spiritual progress. For you must come to commune with your Lord from Spirit to Spirit.

57. Do not forget my word when the elation of having heard me has again left you.

58. The mercy and love of the Father receive you.

59. The arms of the Father open to embrace you and that you may rest in them. Comfort yourselves in your sorrows and hear this word which wants to make your existence happier.

60. With what delight my Spirit comes down to you without stopping me from judging your sins. I speak to you of love, and in this word he who has any stain on himself is purified, the sinner is redeemed and the one who sleeps is awakened.

61. The clock of eternity, with its soothing chime, can be heard throughout the world to make mankind understand the time in which it lives.

62. I seek you because you belong to me, and since I love you, I do not want you to go astray any longer. You are sparks of my divine light, and you will merge with me. It is eternity that I offer you so that you may admire all their glory.

63. I speak to you in clear and simple words so that you may understand their meaning and do not later complain that I speak to you in incomprehensible words

64. When I gave you my teachings in parables in the Second Time, you have not been able to understand many of them Now I give you the explanation of all teachings through the radiant light of the HolySpirit.

65. Understand that all the sufferings of this life you are living are consequences of human errors. For I, who love you, could not offer you such a bitter cup. I have revealed the law to you from the first times as a way to save yourselves from falling, from destruction and "death".

66. For all will come the moment when I will require of you an account concerning my law and the gifts with which I have blessed you.

67. You go your way of life, and some bear the cross of duty and pain, others the cross of their sin on their shoulders But when you call me, I will be your cross bearer to help you to come to me.

68. Follow my teachings, and immediately you will feel your burden lighter, you will feel reassured, and a lovely freshness will soothe your weariness

69. Open your eyes, enter with spiritual gaze and contemplate my glory See how the gate opens, which must let through the seven Spirits, whom I have entrusted to mankind. They are seven virtues which are to work in you always according to my will. They are: Love, humility, patience, love of order, cheerfulness, perseverance and mercy. Let these virtues be firmly anchored in your hearts, and you will experience bliss.

70. In this way my Spirit comes nearer to yours, to fill it with light and tell it: the body which you have today as a temporary garment is the means by which you shall attain great purification and spiritual upliftment

71. If on your way a leprous sufferer should appear – would you then leave in horror? Would you be unable to touch him with your hand? Are you afraid to be infected? No, my disciples. For instead of looking at the misery of that body, you shall see its soul, which is your own brother, which is my child awaiting your mercy. How much more do you have to learn?

72. Blessed is the heart of man that repents of his weaknesses and makes a resolution for betterment. For not only is he forgiven, but he also attains my light. It is my task to turn sinners into my beloved disciples.

73. I am the resurrection and the life. Come to me, and you will live forever, because in me you will find peace.

74. The light of my HolySpirit is poured out on the whole universe. Through the gifts of intuition, revelation and vision, people are awakening to the new age.

75. My Spirit vibrates with righteousness and penetrates to the deepest depths of the Spirit to help it to clear the soul of sin, to bind up the weeds in bundles and throw them into the fire.

76. So that you may tell the world "Here is the Father who is among us," you still have to work hard on yourselves.

77. Many nations are parched with hunger, hunger for bread of the earth and heavenly bread.

78. Through religions, philosophies and sects people are seeking Me. They are ways by which they will find Me one day.

79. As long as you walk on the straight path that leads directly to my heart, you will – although you have to cover long distances, climb mountains and overcome abysses – will feel with every step you

take that you are getting higher on the spiritual path from which you can see the silhouette of the Promised Land.
My peace be with you!

Teaching 216

1. Disciples, fulfil my commissions, that you may not weep for lost time. Dive into the study of my word, so that you may know what is to be fulfilled and what is the part concerning those who will come after you.
2. I have revealed this spiritual work to you, the humble ones, earlier than to scientists because I have found among you sincerity and innocence, faith and the will to follow my teachings – the readiness to carry this seed to the heart of your fellow men. This is why I have chosen you because you are the poor who have felt tribulation, who have not sought comfort on earth, nor their pleasures. For you know that beyond this world true spiritual peace exists, goodness and joy. You have not been deceived by false greatness, have not sought the temporal power, the pleasures that last but a moment. You long for more than anything that this world can offer you. Love Me and trust that I will let you return to the home that awaits you, to the bosom from which you came and where you will possess my kingdom.
3. This hope makes you strong in the tribulations and invincible in your struggles. If you remain faithful in your mission, you will soon achieve the victory of the Spirit over the flesh because you have allowed your God to work on your lives. In the simplicity of your lives you will be able to better perceive my teachings, you will be enlightened by them, and you will experience unexpected delights from others.
4. Therefore you follow Me, and nothing can now separate you from Me You feel loved by perfect love and are happy. You love Me, and on this your joy is based. Truly, I tell you, in the same way my disciples of the Second Age loved Me and all those who followed Me. Therefore the doubt or mockery of your fellow men does not hurt you. The pain, which is the touchstone of the soul, does not let you retreat. You know that you live a transitory life, and seek to earn merits to reach the goal that – as you know – awaits you.
5. Prepare yourselves, because I will leave you as guardians of mankind. Your gifts are latently present so that you may make good use of them. You will all be present on the last day of the year 1950 with your works and with your gifts to be judged by Me. The one in the Spirit and the other in the earth body you will be with me to receive my last commissions. Then the ways will be open for you on which you will scatter yourselves to bring the Good News and leave in the hearts of men the testimony of my coming in this time.
6. I do not require from you any sacrifices or works that are beyond your strength. I only ask you for your love with which I have given you, for humility and patience so that you may accomplish the fulfillment of your mission.
7. My rallies will end on the last day of the year 1950 to select the disciples whom I have given with my gifts of grace. The Master will supervise your works, and I will not cease in my zeal to make you fulfil all my commissions.
8. Disciples, I warn you How often will you see the scientists reject this work! But you will forgive them and continue your way. If you proceed in this way, I will surprise mankind by granting you that through your Spirit you will discover what men with all their science were not able to discover.
9. I call you constantly "disciples" to encourage you in the struggle, to banish from your heart the idea of inferiority that poverty and humiliation have left in you. I want to make you great in the knowledge of the spiritual so that you may awaken men to a higher life, to a perfect life in which the law of the Spirit is harmoniously united with those laws that govern material life.
10. You are not the only trustees of my secrets, nor the only worthy of a spiritual inheritance. I tell you this so that you never boast of being the most worthy and beloved, and so that vanity never sprouts in your hearts. If you were to allow such feelings to arise in your being, you would be in danger of losing the grace you have obtained.
11. Men, your zeal and your love will make you eternal owners of the gifts of the Spirit. I want you always to be humble, zealous in goodness, in law, in truth, kind with the goodness of the Spirit above that of the heart.

12. My teaching is the light from which all wisdom, all knowledge, revelations, and sciences go forth. It reveals everything in a simple way. Once it is the Spirit who guides the steps of men, you will be able to see that what scientists have been able to discover only after a long time of study and great sacrifice and effort, can be easily obtained through spiritual upliftment, through prayer, through meditation in God and through inspiration on goodness. The secrets will be revealed to you and the hidden treasure chambers will be opened, into which man could never have penetrated by other means.

13. Much of what I have spoken to you in this time is prophecy, sometimes referring to the times to come, sometimes to future times. Therefore, many people do not want to attach any importance to this divine message. This Word, however, will resurrect full of light among the people of the coming times, who will recognize and discover in it great revelations whose accuracy and perfection will astonish scientists.

14. This is the reason why I have instructed you to write down my word, so that when you go from this life to another, or when this people gradually forget my teachings, it will be faithfully and indelibly written down in a book.

15. Now is the right time for you, people, to set out and give proofs of this truth by doing wonders with the gifts I have revealed to you

16. Do not sleep in expectation of those times of which I have spoken to you, only then to rise up and say to men, What you now have before your eyes has already been foretold. No, people, it is absolutely necessary that you announce it in advance, that you prophesy it, that you pave the way for the coming of all that I have foretold and promised you. Then you will have fulfilled your mission as pioneer of spiritualization on earth. When then miraculous things begin to appear in the world and the Spirit of the Lord speaks to you through events never seen before, and when the Spirit of man begins to reveal gifts and abilities never suspected, you will experience how all creeds, theories, norms, institutions and sciences are shaken. And then mankind will confess that those who humbly preached an apparently alien teaching were right because their words were confirmed when they came true.

17. You will then see that the peoples of the earth are interested in spiritual teaching, that theologians compare the teachings of Christ with the new revelations. And you will see many who have always been indifferent to the spiritual take a lively interest in the study of the revelations of this and past times.

18. Today, though you would like it, you cannot see the fulfillment of all that I announce to you. But if you truly believe in my word, you will be able to see many events of the future with the gaze of your faith, and if you are prepared, your dreams, your visions and inspirations will not deceive you.

19. Listen to Me with deep attention: when I cease to speak to you in this form, gather with love my Word, which you have recorded in writings, to leave it as a testimony of what I have spoken to you in this time, to future generations

20. Consider my word as a seed, that you may not allow the slightest impurity to be added to it.

21. The fields which are the hearts of this mankind will soon be cleaned and ready for sowing; and would it be just that these are clean but the seed is not?

22. Reflect on my word, beloved disciples. By this you are gradually transforming and purifying yourselves for the good accomplishment of your mission.

23. Now I have returned to the people to assist them in their present trials The Master tells you: Do not be troubled after 1950 when you see the signs of my coming appear in glory. Rather rejoice then because I have enabled you to experience these revelations directly.

24. Just as I showed Myself in the Spirit to Magdalene in the Second Time after the sacrificial death, surprising her and at the same time exclaiming with joy, "Lord, be praised and glorified forever," so I appeared with you today when you thought that the Master was absent or indifferent to your sufferings; but after your surprise you blessed Me. You have received My light in your souls, and after you had received such great grace, you remembered your fellow men and prayed for them with the words, "I am fortunate to hear Your word while others do not know these teachings. But the Master tells you: I have revealed my Spirit in different ways in all nations. Those who have prepared

themselves recognize that they are living through a time of grace and righteousness, and have felt my presence.

25. As I forgave Magdalene, I forgive you. But I want you to make yourselves worthy of me as she was.

26. How many examples worthy of imitation can you receive from your brothers and sisters in other times! Her work is like an open book. But you – do not want your example to be preserved in writing? Of your works, I will take up only those that I consider worthy, to present them to your descendants. You, however, today, while you still live in the flesh, will reap neither fame nor veneration. Be humble and let others judge your works.

27. In the great work of the day which awaits you, I will be your Cyreneus. My teaching will cause great upheavals in the world. There will be great changes in customs and ideas, and even in nature there will be transformations. All this will signal the beginning of a new age for mankind, and the Spirits I am about to send to earth will speak of all these prophecies to contribute to the restoration and upward development of this world. They will explain my word and interpret the events.

** Simon of Cyrene carried the cross of Jesus (Mark. 15:21)*

28. Come and hear me, concentrate on the bottom of your heart, and I assure you: however little your faith in my presence is, you will feel me

29. I do not condemn your lack of faith; on the contrary, I forgive it because you were not prepared to receive me. For mankind slept a deep sleep for centuries, blinded by fanaticism and idolatry, by materialism.

30. Who had reminded you that I had announced to return and that you therefore had to be awake to expect me? Your parents, for instance? Your priests? Who kept you awake?

31. Few lived in anticipation of events, desiring that the symbolic "cloud" of my promise would appear on the horizon, illuminating your soul, strengthening your body and revealing to you that my return is in the Spirit.

32. Therefore your struggle to comprehend my presence in this time has been great, and you have had to overcome many obstacles to reach me. But all this is meritorious; I give you credit for it and tell you truly that none of the bitterness you may have suffered to follow me in this way will remain without reward.

33. What do you think is the compensation for your patience to endure ridicule and contempt even within your family? the conversion of your loved ones! But since you have had enough patience to endure their incomprehension, have them also to wait for the time when their faith will be inflamed. To achieve this, you must make a great effort with works, with words, prayers and good thoughts. But eventually you will see the miracle become reality.

34. To you I will assign the mission to announce my return to your fellow men. I entrust to you the message or good tidings of my spiritual communication with mankind. Rejoice in the thought that you are the bearers of such a precious message and let this joy be a balm for the wounds you receive on the way of battle.

35. Some have come to the rallies of my word with the innocence of those shepherds of Bethlehem; their simple faith was the humble offering of their hearts. Others have come from me in their desire for proofs, to be able to believe. They were the sick who had been seeking health for a long time and from door to door, without finding it. Still others, like the scribes and the Pharisees, came to investigate Me, to question Me and put Me to the test, always fearing that the truth would expose their hypocrisy and falsehood. All have I received, for all I had a caress, a demonstration of my power, a proof of my truth.

36. I must also tell you that of all those whom I have mentioned, many have remained to follow Me because their heart was full of thanksgiving and their soul was enlightened by the light of My Word, desiring to learn how to sow and cultivate the Truth; I have not been able to find a way to make them understand Me

37. From a small crowd that gathered to hear my first teachings, you have already become crowds forming a community. But for the time being not all of you will be able to become true apostles of this message of spiritualization.

38. Among these multitudes there are men of every mind and condition, as there are souls of different development among them. But in order that this divine revelation, this message which I have brought in my words, may finally be clarified and clearly grasped among the people who attended my rallies, they will have to go through many trials, pass many inner struggles and suffer many "melting pots" until they emerge from them as true disciples of spiritualism.

39. It will not be the first time that people struggle to interpret a divine revelation or gain clarity in a matter that presents itself to their eyes as a mystery. Already in the "Second Age", after my preaching activity in the world, people consulted about the personality of Jesus and wanted to know whether he was divine or not, whether he was one with the Father or a person different from him. In all ways they judged and researched my teaching.

40. Now I will again be the object of interpretation, discussion, argument, and investigation.

41. They shall examine whether the Spirit of Christ, when he made himself known, was independent of the Spirit of the Father. And there will be others who say that it was the Holy Spirit who spoke, and not the Father, nor the Son.

42. But what you call the Holy Spirit is the light of God, and what you call the Son is his "Word. So when you hear this Word here, when you make use of my teaching of the "second time" or think of the law and the revelations of the "first time," be aware that you are in the presence of the One God, hear his Word, and receive the light of his Spirit.

43. It is time for you to study this revelation, so that when you are questioned and tested, you may be able to answer with words of true light, leaving peace and bliss in every heart in which you place the essence of my word and the light of your interpretation.

44. I have hunger and thirst for your love, people. let Me be with you for a few moments because I have something to tell you

45. Why do you seek Me only when your sufferings oppress you? would it not please you to offer Me also your joys, your victories and satisfactions?

46. In the Second Time I inspired you love and trust so that you would approach Me without fear Then why do you sometimes doubt my love or my forgiveness? O you "prodigal sons" who fear to return to the Father's home! I knew: Despite the proofs of infinite love I gave you then, it was necessary to return to seek you – not so that you would see Me as man again, but so that you would feel Me inside, deep inside your soul.

47. Gather around me again like my disciples of yore, follow me again, as the great crowds did, because I will let you hear the heavenly concert of my word and at the same time do those works of love that you call miracles.

48. I come as Father, so that all who have lacked love, affection, tenderness in the world may find with Me the divine warmth.

49. I come as a physician, so that you may surrender to Me your sicknesses, your worries and all secret sufferings that have made your soul and at the same time your body sick.

50. I come as a friend, so that you entrust to Me your deepest secrets, struggles and longings and let Me go by your side.

51. I come as master, because I want to open the book of wisdom and life before you.

52. I come as a judge to judge – as you say – the living and the dead as I say the incarnate and the disembodied, without the least of your works escaping my righteousness

53. Among the crowds of people who come together in the simple assembly rooms to hear Me, there are many who understand and feel this Word. They are the souls that have developed on the long ways of struggle, trials, experiences, and have been purified in the hard times of pain. They understand Me and do not ask Me for worldly goods. They know that a book of knowledge exists in their soul and they expect only that divine teaching from the Master, through which they can learn the way of how to transmit the light that the soul carries within to those who need experience and teaching.

54. Here are also those who, without having travelled long distances, will use my word as a way not to go astray, and their love will spare them infinite suffering for their souls

55. The great majority of the people here have one prayer in their hearts: that of their pain. They all come to tell Me that their burden is very heavy and their cup too bitter. They make Me aware of

their loneliness, disappointments, hardships, weaknesses, misery, sickness, grief and many other hardships. But not only they suffer, the pain is present in all mankind. They do not know that now is the time of purification, in which souls and people wash away their stains of shame, only to take a step forward to the top of the mountain afterwards. When these stains are washed away, you will not experience a moment of pain any more, because the healing balm of renewal will have given you back that health that the Lord put into His creatures when they came forth from His womb. My peace be with you!

Teaching 217

1. Come to me, beloved disciples, rest in my house and sit at my table – now that I am with you. For these times will not come again. A new time will come for you, in which you will take a step forward on your path of development.
2. You are still children who live under the care of the father, who does not allow you to go far away from the father's house so that you do not stumble, nor fall into an abyss. But soon you will be strong and sufficiently prepared to cover all distances.
3. Make a treasure chest out of your hearts, in which you guard my words like jewels.
4. I have returned to you although I know the unbelief of men. I remind you of my passion and revive it. Today I remind you of the moment when the Master who speaks to you ascended to the divine throne to be with the Father forever. It was after Jesus had completed His mission on earth, when He came as a gentle Lamb into the presence of the Eternal.
5. God revealed Himself to men from the earliest times, and His teachings were heard. The voice of the Lord made himself human and intelligible to primitive creatures. The conscience within them, which is divine wisdom, taught them to recognize good and evil. When they did good deeds, they felt peace, and when they did evil, they experienced pain. These were the first lessons, the first expressions of conscience.
6. In the course of time, when men no longer listened to this voice, I sent men full of virtue and wisdom, who with their words and example led them to follow the good way.
7. Remember that in the earliest times I sent a righteous man, Abel, whose burnt offering of love for my divinity was the forerunner of prayer and perfect worship.
8. I sent you Noah, the pious, who did not pay attention to mockery and was only careful to obey a divine command to build the ark of salvation for the trusting people.
9. Among you were Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, who formed the trunk of a tree from which sprang branches, leaves, and fruit. The example of those patriarchs remained in writing – with the unshakable faith of Abraham, the obedience of Isaac, and the faithfulness and spiritual strength of Jacob. One fruit of this tree was Moses, the representative of my law, the embodiment of my righteousness. In him you could see an image of my majesty.
10. In the course of time I entered more and more into the emotional life of men, and therefore I had to become a man also, to come even closer to your heart. But to come into the world, it was necessary to announce me through the prophets.
11. I lived among men and made my life an example, a textbook. I came to know all the sufferings, the temptations and the struggles, the poverty, the work and the persecutions. I experienced the rejection by the relatives, the ingratitude and betrayal; the long daily tasks, the hunger and thirst, the mockery, the loneliness and death. I allowed the whole burden of human sin to fall upon me. I allowed man to search my Spirit in my word and in my pierced body, where even the last of my ribs could be seen. Though God, I was made a mockery king, an uncovered one, and had to carry the cross of shame and climb up the hill where the robbers died. There my human life ended as a proof that I am not only the God of the Word, but the God of deeds.
12. In 1866, my mercy opened the door to a new age: that of the Holy Spirit. Does all mankind know the time in which it lives? Only the spiritualist people whom I am currently gathering "under the shadow of these trees" know this. My work will be recognized in the world only after great battles and events, after "wars" of doctrines and world views, so that people will rise up and confirm that a new age has dawned.
13. It is already some time ago that from this earth there departed one through whom I manifested myself for the first time in this time: Roque Rojas, the emissary, whose steps were guided by the Spirit of Elijah, the pioneer. In this way I unsealed the Sixth Seal, thus opening an infinite gap for spiritualism.
14. And from Roque Rojas until this day you have fought, O Trinitarian Marian spiritualists, and in this fight you have used your strength, your youth, your life and all you possessed to follow Me and

honor this work. In silence and humility you have endeavored to make known to men the return of the Lord.

15. My "Word" has not become man again. In this time I am "on the cloud," the symbol of the hereafter, from which my ray goes forth, which illuminates the mind of the voice bearer.

16. It has pleased me to communicate myself through man, and my decision is perfect. I know man, for I have created him. I consider him worthy, for he is my child, for he came forth from me. I can make use of him, because for this I created him, and I can reveal my glory through his mediation, because I created him to glorify myself in him.

17. Man! He is my image, because he is intelligence, life, consciousness, will, because he possesses something of all my qualities, and his Spirit belongs to eternity.

18. Often you are more insignificant than you have believed, and another time you are greater than you can imagine.

19. The proud man believes to be great without being so. And poor is he who makes do with the unnecessary riches of this life without discovering the true values of the Heart and Spirit. How miserable are his desires, his desires, his ideals! With how little is he satisfied!

20. But he who knows how to live is he who has learned to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is the world's. He who knows how to refresh himself in the bosom of nature, without becoming a slave to matter, knows how to live. And even if he apparently possesses nothing, he is master of the goods of this life and is on the way to possess the treasures of the Kingdom of God.

21. What I am telling you in this time, I did not teach you in the past times This is my New Testament. I am the importunate pilgrim who constantly knocks at your door and does not let you sleep. I am the shadow that follows you everywhere. What more do you want? My love is infinite.

22. The hour of my parting is already drawing near. My visit in this time has been long: from 1866 to 1950.

23. Verily I say unto you, if any man shall say that my word hath brought you no good, neither hath it done you any evil. But remember that I do not want you to be like the parasitic plants; that I do not want you to be content to do no evil, but that it gives you satisfaction to do good. For the one who does not do it, though he could do it, has done more evil than the one who, because he is not capable of doing any good, does only evil, because it is the only thing he is capable of doing according to his spiritual degree of development.

24. I called you on this way, because I saw you sad in your soul. You sought my light in various forms of worship, yearning for miracles to testify to your faith in me. But when I crossed your path to ask you whether you were satisfied, you answered, "I have tasted of it, but it has not strengthened my heart nor my soul.

25. Meanwhile, the tree of life awaited the wayfarer to give him its fruit, and the spring of crystal-clear water overflowed the thirsty pilgrim as a promise of peace. I am the divine gardener who waited in sorrow and watched the seasons pass in the fields.

26. Now the great multitudes of those thirsty for love, peace, truth, and work have arrived. You have tasted of the fruits, and after you have satisfied the hunger and thirst, you have seized the tools of the trade to become gardeners as well.

27. There are no more perishable riches among you. Where have your goods gone? You no longer think of them, nor do you complain that you have lost them, because today you have recovered the spiritual treasure of my truth, which is in my word – in this word I am giving you through a humble child. For if I spoke to you through a scholar or a philosopher, you would not believe me.

28. People of all classes come to Me. But these class differences are meaningless before the Master. Not all who have come to hear Me have stayed with Me. "Many are called, but few are chosen." Many will still come, but not all will follow Me. But truly, I say to you: I have sown My word in all, and the seed of Christ never dies. My seed is not in vain, and the heart of man, unfruitful for a short time, will become fruitful and bear fruit.

29. You women, who wet the way of this world with your tears and mark with blood your way through this life: Rest with Me so that you may gain new strength and continue to be the stronghold of love, the fire of the hearth, the firm foundation of the house which I have entrusted to you on

earth, so that you may also continue to be the lark whose wings cover the husband and the children. I bless you.

30. I raise up the man and the woman's place at the right hand of the man. I sanctify marriage and bless the family.

31. In this time I come with the sword of love to set all things right, since they have been moved before by man.

32. Disciples of my divinity: I am here among you, showing you another page of the book of my teachings.

33. It is the bread without leaven, which ye eat at this moment. And the water which you drink is of him who never makes him who takes it thirsty again.

34. You are like foreigners on this earth, because your true fatherland is another. I show you a way – it is the one that leads to the "Promised Land". My word brings you on the path of progress. I am the tireless Master who prepares you so that after my parting you may attain perfect dialogue with my divinity.

35. Today the chisel of my word of love shapes and smoothes your hearts.

36. As in the first time, ye are now crossing the desert of visitations. But you will not perish from hunger and thirst on the journey. Out of your own heart, hardened like a rock, I will let spring forth the crystal clear water of repentance and love, which quenches the thirst of the soul. And when the hunger for justice and truth takes hold of the people, My word will descend on you like the manna of the desert to feed on it.

37. The moment will come when you all will return to Me. But stay now among the people so that you may teach them to walk in the way of truth. You will scatter yourselves in different ways without – trusting Me – to take a second travel bag with you. But you will work in silence, humbly, without boasting, and I will stand by you in the fight and strengthen you in your prayer, whether you call on me in the corner of your night camp or in the shade of a tree. The day will come when you will find recognition with me.

38. You must understand that my parting is near so that you may open your hearts and lift up your souls to see Me.

39. Through many vocalists I have made myself known so that you may not doubt Me I have chosen them without regard to their social class, their living conditions or their race. Through all their mouths I have given you your inheritance so that you may not feel orphaned or abandoned in the absence of my word.

40. If you really prepare yourselves, you will be the tree, the spring and the table for the banquet that will receive all the "prodigal sons" who have gone away from the Father's house. Then the nations will not bow down before you, but they will acknowledge you and kneel before Me.

41. At all times my law has seemed too rigid for you to fulfill it, and therefore you have created sects and rites that were comprehensible to you, to your spiritual comprehension.

42. If ye had kept my commandments of the first time, ye would have known Jesus, and not sacrificed him. If mankind had lived according to my teachings of the Second Age, they would not doubt my message through man's mind.

43. It is not you who are to judge the nations. But I will judge the nations and the religious communities in you, as it is written. This people shall be an example of fervor, purity and spiritualization.

44. The lamentation of mankind rose up to Me. It is the weeping of children, it is the youth that cries for justice, it is the age that asks for peace.

45. The reason for this is that people have lost the seed of love, which they carry, without knowing it, in the purest of their heart – so deep inside that they themselves are not able to discover it.

46. The seed of love has been suffocated by hatred, vanity, and base passions And so the cup of suffering fills up once more, to be drunk to the yeasts.

47. While the world is shipwrecked in the midst of the storm, you watch the disaster from the lifeboat, calmly.

48. You sleep in the bosom of the Father, not thinking of those who weep. But in the midst of the strokes of fate they celebrate services that are consecrated to me, that I accept, although they are

shrouded in fanaticism and idolatry, because I am Father. But I make them understand that my heart expects perfect worship.

49. From altar to altar, from rite to rite, and from sect to sect, men go from one altar to another in their desire for the bread of life without finding it. And out of disappointment they become blasphemers, taking paths without goal and living without God and without law. But consider, people, that among them are the great spirits, that among them I discover the prophets and disciples of the Holy Spirit!

50. The spirits of light, who work in the spiritual, now prepare paths through plains, seas, mountains, and deserts, so that those races, those peoples, may set out in caravans and great multitudes to this nation, where my word has sounded and my miracles have been seen.

51. When then those people knock at your doors – what will you offer them? Offer them no imperfections then, for they are weary of them. They come in the desire for truth, mercy and love. They will come to learn how to celebrate a service as pure as the scent of flowers.

52. Today I tell you that you shall teach the latter the fulfillment of my law. In it are the teachings of the Three Times.

53. Let yourselves be inspired to pray. In the prayer from the Garden of Gethsemane I have shown you what perfect prayer should be.

54. Until you are prepared, the ways will be blocked by Me and I will not give out the call to the great multitudes

55. I will not part from you during your disunity, disobedience and incomprehension.

56. I see that you are already preparing my cross for the time of my parting – a cross of ingratitude.

57. There is still time to double your efforts so that this hour does not come as a surprise to you and you say, "The Father has gone away," because you no longer hear me through the voice bearer. But I will be present, and the seers will bear witness to this. You will hear my voice through inspiration, and when you teach in the homes and in the provinces, it will not be your lips that speak, but I.

58. Spirit to Spirit dialogue will reach its climax in those times, and my presence will be felt with ever greater clarity as time passes and from generation to generation.

59. In view of these revelations no one will be able to lament the absence of my word, and he who should nevertheless shed tears will do so because his conscience accuses him of not having made use of the time of my being here among you, and he therefore feels too weak and awkward to continue on the way.

60. I want you to remain as witnesses that you have been with me – that you show men "the books of gold" which I have granted you to compile.

61. Among this people there shall be neither priests nor clergymen. There will be only servants. These places of gathering will be places of gathering and study, where the leaders of the congregation will be mindful of the people's mission.

62. The reign of many teachings will be very short. For every one of them, which does not contain a seed of truth, of justice and of love, will be destroyed.

63. But my work of love will be recognized. The foreigner will come and knock at your door. Let him in, prepare a camp for him so that he may rest. But if he wants something to eat first, give it to him. When he has satisfied himself and is asleep, guard his sleep. When he then awakes and sees the daylight, the deeds committed will pass before his Spirit, and he will wash away even the last stain of shame with his tears. I will then give him a white robe and will set him among those who have been with me.

64. I am in the third time, and give my teaching to mankind. For you have not trusted those messengers whom I have sent you.

65. While human creatures discuss my deity, my existence and my teaching, there are worlds where I am loved in perfection.

66. At the same time as some have attained the greatest spiritual purity, your planet is experiencing a time of great moral and spiritual depravity

67. But you who hear Me should know that I have sent you among men to set an example of humility and obedience to My law I sent out your soul, clothed with my grace, shrouded in my light and in its conscience carrying the law.

68. When for a short time you have fallen into perdition, entered into darkness, and succumbed to weakness, I raise you up with my voice, proving to mankind that I can choose my disciples myself out of the filth.

69. I am the divine goodness that reveals itself at every turn. If you do not want to come higher by seeking me spiritually, and prefer to dwell to contemplate nature, then you will also find me in it: The royal star, whose rays of light give life and warmth, speaks of me. The air that gives you life is my own breath.

70. But when you lift yourselves spiritually to Me in your works or in prayer, you perceive the grace that exists in the hereafter and a way to the light that promises miracles and revelations in the heavenly treasury of the Father

71. You have knowledge of these beauties which life in the hereafter holds in store for you, and therefore you work with zeal in the vineyard of the Lord

72. I want there to be love among the workers, that there may be mercy.

73. The wood that I have laid on your shoulders is not heavy, it is not impossible that you can fulfill the task entrusted to your soul. If you trust in my power, you will see how the impossible is made possible for your steps, and you will find that whoever lives in obedience to my teachings is close to me.

74. I will send every "worker", who is sufficiently prepared, to the countries of the earth to bring the Good News.

75. Your soul is fighting a great battle with the body today. It has drawn its sword to resist the temptation that will defeat it in my name.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 218

1. Blessed people: You come to meet the Master, who constantly calls you to gather together to nourish you with His love and strengthen you in times of trial. You come, leaving everything behind, to hear me. The fathers leave their children, the mother the infant in the cradle in the desire for comfort for her and yours. The youth renounce earthly pleasures, the old forget the burden of their trials, and all leave behind what are human miseries, diseases, fears, to come to Me and say to Me: "Master, we prayed at an early hour and lifted up our soul, and Elijah, our shepherd, prepared us to hear the divine word. Receive us."
2. You unite yourselves in the shade of this tree which has spread its branches to the borders of this nation chosen by Me, and you hear under its many branches the same word, the same meaning and receive the same fruit which I have given you for so long
3. From all of you I have created a nation that is the firstborn among all the peoples of the earth, chosen at all times, but not the only one beloved of Mine For I love and have loved at all times all the peoples of the world. But this one here, my chosen one, has loved me in a unique way and has proved himself worthy of my kindness. But the favors I granted him have turned him into a rich miser, and so he said: "I am the most beloved, the chosen one, who is above the other, the one who is nearest to the Spirit of the Lord. The rest have to bow down before me, because on me the Father has poured out his law, his benefits". But I say to you: Do not become conceited. It has pleased Me to give you gifts in the Three Times. For three long ages I have acted upon your soul in the various body shells you have possessed, so that you should take Me as an example and partake of My gifts and be full of love toward your fellow men like a tree whose shade and fruit would be there for all wanderers.
4. But now, in this era, enlightened by My Spirit, you are beginning to understand what the Father gave you in the earlier times, what Jesus taught you in the Second Age, and I tell you: do not be again like rich misers, be like this Master who gives himself to his disciples out of love When you show yourselves in other fraternal communities, do not feel superior and do not say that only you possess the three Testaments and that you are their owners, that you have possessed the Ark of the Covenant, the Tabernacle and the symbols. No, people! I want you to tell your brothers and sisters from different races that you can all belong to the chosen people of the Lord, to that blessed family, because you all came forth from one Spirit, one Father.
5. Then you will have understood your mission and will be able to be the salvation of the world. You will no longer allow the Father to have to make himself materially audible to make himself understood to children who do not know how to rise spiritually, and you will tell Me in your prayers from Spirit to Spirit, "Father, remain on your throne. You have come down for a long time, suffering because of our materialization and sin. Even in the Third Age you had to speak to us in many ways to teach us, and you poured out your strength and your virtues on this your people, who are your disciples. Leave us behind as those responsible for humanity".
6. At all times it has seemed too difficult for you to fulfill my law because you are human beings, and therefore from the earliest times you have created various religions and have practised them in an imperfect way. If in the first times you had obeyed my laws given to you by Moses, it would not have been necessary for Jesus, the Word of the Father, to come to you. Why did that Master suffer: because the people of Judea misjudged Him, drove Him out of their midst, and crucified Him without knowing or feeling who He was.
7. That people had not prepared themselves, had not obeyed the divine laws, had made of these and the commandments their own laws, with which they thought they had fulfilled. But the Divine Master became man, and with his birth, life and passion He wrote another page of the Book of Divine Wisdom, where every word was confirmed by powerful works, words and deeds sealed with blood. This is how you receive the Second Testament, and if you had followed these two Testaments – would I have had to make myself known in this time through human transmission, through imperfect and transitory organs of the mind? If you had exercised my commandments and my teaching, which I

gave you with so much love, you would not criticize me today, nor doubt me, because I make myself known through the human mind.

8. Unite the three testaments and do not falsify my word, nor mystify it. It is the inheritance that I leave to mankind. The light of my Spirit enlightens you and your soul, which knows who it is, remembers its past and also knows why I have come at this time, and which can understand my teaching.

9. Only in this way will you recognize the sincerity and perfection of my work given in three times, which is above human religions and ideas. It is the way, the life, the beginning and the end of every soul – that which the book of my wisdom contains.

10. Why don't the sects and large churches recognize Me and show such a great lack of understanding? You who hear Me shall judge no one. I will judge – as it is written – all nations and all religious communities.

11. If you humbly fulfill your mission, the world will believe you. This world, tired of words and rites, needs examples. You, Israel, have received the pure seed at all times – who could you take as an example? Which of the religious communities that have arisen has paid attention to the observance of all my commandments?: None. But I can tell you: If you meet pious people in them, take them as an example. If you meet love, take their love as an example. When you see reverence for me in them, emulate them, so that you may learn to appreciate virtue and recognize to each one what is justly due to him. But never take the imperfect, the reprehensible, as an example. If you do not know what is just and what is reprehensible, pray, listen to my word and let your conscience counsel you.

12. The lamentation of mankind comes to Me; the fear of children, of young people, of men and women of mature age, and of old men, comes up. It is the cry that calls for justice, it is an imploring plea for peace, for mercy, that comes from the Spirit. For the seed of love in this world is corrupted, and do you know where love is now? In the innermost part of the human heart, so deep inside that man cannot discover it, because hatred, the desire for power, science and vanity have crushed the seed, and there is neither spirituality nor mercy. The cup of suffering becomes ever fuller, and the world drinks it down to the yeasts.

13. But you, people, behold the tempest that has broken loose, in peace from the lifeboat, full of trust in the Father. While some of those warring nations blaspheme against my Spirit and others practice imperfect religious cults, you glorify me. But you will all awaken in this time of trials and finally unite through love and spiritual knowledge.

14. Disciples, I receive you and am quickly ready to forgive you I want to feel loved by you and also want you to live in harmony with one another. The absent child is to return to my bosom, and if he has turned away from me out of incomprehension or ignorance, he should not fear that I reproach him for his behavior. I will caress your soul and give it back what it has lost – its peace, joy and hope. It is my wish that you taste the sweetness of this life, that you also know how to accept its adversities, that you live meekly and patiently, that you strive for your upward development. Who could remove Me from you, or what power is there that could prevent Me from loving you and protecting you?

15. You, on the other hand, are quite capable of moving away from Me and acting like the "Prodigal Son," and only when the pain wounds your heart do you remember that there is a Father who loves you and is ready to help you to save you from every danger that threatens you

16. I have always instilled confidence in you so that you may be able to
a loving father, a faithful friend, a confidant.

17. Remember the parable of the "Prodigal Son" – you who bear the burden of a great transgression, and remember that I am love and forgiveness above all. You must remember that you are destined to be perfected, free from fault, to come pure to Me. Since today you have the opportunity to shape your heart and do great spiritual works, you must take advantage of these times and shorten the days of your "banishment."

18. Since you already have the experience of the past ages and know that there is the law of reparation – why do you want to fall into the former errors instead of taking a big step forward on your way?

19. Consider mankind as it now atones for its transgressions and washes away its stains of shame. It is undergoing great upheavals to cleanse and restore all that it has stained.
20. My word is fulfilled. You have seen a great part of my prophecies come true before your unbelieving eyes. Many others you will soon see, and you shall bear witness to them. My judgment is opened, as I announced it for these times.
21. Chaos is surrounding the nations. While some are awake and know the cause of their sufferings, many are sleeping and content to live without trying to see the cause of all these trials. Though you know the cause, you have read in the Book of Wisdom, and my word has prepared you. Nothing can surprise you. But you are still too immature to let the wake-up call sound to mankind. You have not yet become strong, and your steps are still uncertain. You have heard my word, but you cannot understand it, or, if you have understood it, you do not apply it. You divide yourselves, although you know that you are one people, and the commissions which I have assigned to you you feel as if they would weigh on you like an unbearable burden. I ask you: Why did you not get to the heart of this teaching although I have enlightened you with the light of truth? Why are you not strong although I have nourished you with this bread of eternal life, of which a crumb is enough to give life to the hungry? The reason for this is that you have become accustomed to my word and have received it without using it. Remember that while you are full of it, there are many hungry people who long to receive it in order to be nourished by it.
22. The time is drawing near in which this word will end. Then it must remain in the heart of my disciples and will be written down in books to be made known to mankind. After 1950 I want you to keep the greatest purity in your ritual acts and obedience to my instructions and commandments. In this way you will testify that I was with you.
23. All your assignments have been given to you according to your ability and strength, for I know your limits. Work for love, not for fear. Look to the core of my teachings. My fatherly love and my forgiveness are revealed in all my children.
24. What happiness I discover in your hearts as you hear my word! I am the infinite patience that waits for the moment when you will rise up to fight. I have revealed your future to you.
25. How great will your day's work be after my departure! You have not even guessed it. For this time I have some secrets to reveal to you so that you can convince the people.
26. I surprised you like those fishermen of the Second Age whom I met in their works and duties and whom I said: "Follow Me, from now on you are fishermen of men. I granted them the ability to heal the sick, gave them the gift of the Word, enlightened them with my revelations, and taught them to free the possessed. As soon as they were prepared and strengthened, I showed them the way and directed them to the different regions so that they would apply my teaching of redemption there.
27. In that time you were not twelve chosen ones. You are a numerous multitude whom I have gathered and taught in the shade of various trees. You are to be those who will give courage to men in the great trials that threaten the world.
28. Soon the spiritual world will no longer make rallies, and I want you to unfold your gifts so that you will not then waver.
29. I want you to live awake, so that you may intuitively or in dreams hear the voice of the hereafter when it tells you, "Get up! Then you shall direct your steps to the homes and lands where disease or the unleashed violence of the forces of nature have left desolation. When you have to go to remote lands, listen to the Father's instruction, who indicates the time and shows you the way.
30. People from churches and sects will come to watch you. They will put your authority to the test. Some, convinced of your gifts, will tempt you with money to use you for material purposes. Do not forget that all those who make my work a business will lose my grace.
31. I will soon no longer speak to you by human transmission, for this is what has been written down. But I will not abandon you. I will give you inspiration and make you feel my presence. Your good conscience will not allow time to leave deep traces in your body.
32. Any house of prayer and assembly where my teaching is not sincerely applied will disappear, and only those will survive who are a refuge and a lifeboat for those in need.
33. After my departure, the cleansing of this people will come. The time of worldly struggles and conflicts will then be fully inflamed, after which peace will come and misery will give way.

34. Be strong, for in the time of battle you will be persecuted and hostile. They will deny you work and bread. But then I will reveal to you my mercy and my power. For you will suffer no hunger, your face will never be disfigured, nor will you be in need. Then your soul will remember the way through the desert to the Promised Land in the First Time and remember that when you were thirsty, the rock opened to offer you its fresh water. When the burning desert sun burned down on you, clouds covered you like a protective mantle, and when hunger and want threatened, manna fell as a message of your Father's love.

35. above all I warn you, lest tomorrow you say that I had not prepared you for it

36. I am explaining to you clearly my teaching so that you will not be tempted or taken by surprise.

37. I want to see you always prepared so that you may understand and respect my will. Since you are the first to receive my teaching, and you have experienced with yourselves the proofs for whose sake I have come down to communicate myself to men, you must make an effort to leave a good example to those who come after you. You must know your spiritual origin, your duties and the missions which I have entrusted to you so that you may watch over your soul and be able to preserve yourselves in virtue.

38. As you have evolved by coming to earth in different incarnations, you see that my work has remained unchanging, unchanging through the times that have passed Always I reveal the same qualities to you, let you feel my Father love, my boundless patience, my redemptive works. But despite all these proofs you do not recognize me. It is necessary that you awaken and give account to yourselves of the time, which I have given you, so that you obtain your redemption in it. The moment comes nearer in which you part in the hereafter, but you have not hurried to come to me exactly at the time when I call you to bring your harvest. This harvest is to consist of seeds cultivated through prayer. Also, your soul should be in the best state of repentance and upliftment.

39. Remember: Since you are a part of my Spirit, you possess life and grace as I do. You are pure in your origin, and likewise you must come to Me on your return. Therefore, you must fight unceasingly in this time so that you may return to your original purity and perfection.

40. Have compassion on your brothers and sisters and on yourselves, for you all form one family, one soul. Above you there are beings who are working for your salvation, for your upliftment, crossing the space as your protectors and doing charity. What would become of you without their help? For you have not understood to interpret my will and fall prey to every moment of error.

41. Think of the struggle of your spiritual protectors and support them by making their work less painful. Do not strew their way with thistles, do not overhear their voice, which always warns you of dangers, their counsel, which guides your steps, and their light, which leads. Live in harmony with them, and you will be in perfect communion with me.

42. You are not to distinguish yourselves from your fellow men by a badge or any material feature. Distinguish yourselves by your works, in which it will be your own fellow men who bear witness to them. In this way you will succeed in winning the trust of those who surround you, and you will make friends of your enemies.

43. You are not all awakened. But I will make use of one prepared heart in every meeting place to awaken the rest. So that in the hour of call, in the hour of the Lord's righteousness, you all may offer Me a single fruit, equal in the hands of all my workmen. That the Father may give the call to mankind, and that all the peoples of the earth may have access to your nation, that they may come to receive not only the word I leave in writing, but also your example.

44. So my teaching will make its way among all the teachings. For in the end it will prevail and prevail among all others.

45. Every teaching that is not confirmed by deeds and examples has its own death sentence. But every teaching that is confirmed by deeds will prevail. My examples, my sacrificial death in the Second Time tell you much, and today I tell you: He who seals his word with his blood and his life gives an example of truthfulness and strength of soul.

46. In this day you shall not seal your words with blood nor with life. The world has no hunger for your life, nor thirst for your blood. Man is thirsty for truth, for love and for mercy. If you have prepared yourselves and spiritualized without falling into any fanaticism, if you sincerely obey my

divine laws and the human laws, as the Father has taught you, then you will give the world the secret of its salvation, the secret of peace and redemption in all ways.

47. For my work is not directed against science, nor against human institutions. It is not directed against marriage and the family. It is not directed against anything that includes justice and love.

48. Verily I say to you: If in other times man has risen up against science as a servant of my divinity, this servant has not honored me, has not understood me, nor has he followed me. For since I am the origin of every spirituality, I am also the origin of every science. But if you have often heard that the Father abhors the human sciences, this does not refer to the sciences as such, but to the purpose that man has given them. I detest the evil sciences that have brought mankind to its destruction – the sciences that man has put in the service of evil, to destroy life and the foundations of life. This is in my eyes the detestable of the sciences. But for every scientist who has become a benefactor of mankind, I have a chosen place on the spiritual plane, even if you have not declared it sacred.

49. This is what the Master tells you on this day, lest you fall into fanaticism. For in reality you too enjoy the fruits of science, because I have inspired men with my light so that they would find the elements of life in their way. If it had not been my will that man should use science for his benefit, I would not have created the forces of nature, nor would I have put into the interior of the earth and into the spheres of life all that man has used for his progress and development. But I did everything for the refreshment, the welfare and the upward development of the soul and also of the body.

50. Already in the earliest times I handed over the earth to its first inhabitants, saying to them, "I give it into your care; it is your treasure, your garden, your dwelling place and your home. Grow and multiply!" But this sentence I gave you not only as human beings for the multiplication of the human race, but also as souls and as intelligences. For I will multiply you in all ways and in all fields, in the spiritual and in truth.

51. In this time I turn against all superfluous and unnecessary, against all bad, reprehensible, against every bad seed. With my spiritual teaching I fight against all who have put science into the service of evil. I will fight all bad science until man awakens to my truth. Then this teaching will penetrate everywhere like daylight and awaken all. Prepare for it and recognize your task, your mission and your responsibility among men.

52. Know that which my teaching teaches you. See the horizons which my teaching and my word open to you, and consider how great the soul is and how short the distances. He who has prayed with love, feeling his brother's pain, has set himself free and gone from here to faraway places, leaving his love, healing balm and caress with those who suffer.

53. For the sake of this prayer of my people Israel, who come up to Me in all assembly places, I bless the earthly world and give it my light and my fatherly caress, since it does not partake in my word. I effect that my power of love reaches all hearts, that they all feel me, that they set out on the way to my truth, on the search for the way. Because I now prepare all so that they reach me.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 219

1. In this moment I give you my healing balm, my strength and my caress
2. I am your bearer of the cross. For when on earth the burden of my cross became oppressive, there was a man with compassion in his heart who shared my burden with me.
3. Here I am – ready to come to your aid when you collapse on the way, to give strength to your soul and lift it up so that it can continue on its way.
4. Step by step you are approaching the "Golgotha" of your life on earth, where your soul will tell Me: "Father, into your hands I commend my Spirit, for all things are accomplished.
5. Bless those who – when that hour comes and they say these words – have completed their task, for their peace and their happiness will be great.
6. I want you all to reach that summit, no matter whether you arrive ragged and without material goods There you will feel my presence and my mercy as you have never felt it before.
7. There I await the man, there I await the woman, the parents, the mothers – all those who came into the world with tasks to be fulfilled.
8. Do you want to reach the summit? Trust in Me, I who am your destiny. Accept the trials with love, obey my will, whatever it may be, with a smile on your lips, with faith and surrender in your hearts.
9. Do not forget that I am omnipotent and omnipresent, so that doubt or weakness may not tempt you
10. Sometimes, when you weep in the world and think that I dwell in heaven, where all the bliss of the Spirit is, you doubt my love because you do not understand that the Father has joy while millions of his creatures on earth suffer to death. The reason for this is that you do not want to understand that my happiness is not perfect until the last of my children has reached the land of salvation.
11. Since I am your father, I must necessarily sympathize with what the children feel. Only in this way will you understand that – while each one of you suffers and feels his own pain – the Divine Spirit suffers the pain of all his children.
12. As proof of this truth I came to the world to become man and to bear a cross that represented all the pain and all the sin of the world. But if I as man carried the burden of your imperfections on my shoulders and felt all your pain – could I then show myself as God without feeling in the face of the tribulations of my children?
13. In my Spirit there is a song of praise whose sounds no one has yet heard; no one knows it, neither in heaven nor on earth. That song will be heard throughout the universe when pain, misery, darkness, and sin are blotted out. Those divine sounds will echo in all souls, and the Father and the children will unite in this choir of harmony and bliss. Verily, I tell you, even the stones will speak when this harmony once illuminates the life of my beloved children.
14. Continue to purify your soul, develop it further and perfect it, always carrying your faith within you like an unquenchable flame
15. I must tell you that as long as you dwell on earth, you may endeavor to make your existence on it as pleasant as possible. It is not necessary to weep, suffer and "bleed" incessantly to deserve peace in the hereafter.
16. If you could transform this earth from a valley of tears into a world of happiness, where you would love one another, where you would strive to do good and live within my law – Truly, I tell you, this life would be even more meritorious and superior in my eyes than an existence full of suffering, misfortunes and tears, however much willingness you may have to bear it. When will you be ready to unite the spiritual life with the human life in such a way that you will no longer see a boundary between the one and the other? When will you make of your existence a single life, rejecting the idea of death to enter eternity? This light of knowledge will be in people only when spiritualization flourishes in the world.
17. The light of my word saves you in this time from the darkness of materialism, in which souls are buried – a darkness that does not let them recognize the truth, although it is close to them and they carry the same within themselves.

18. The third time is with you, and of it 'men will be given proofs and signs, and still greater ones will follow, as if a huge bell were to be rung to raise the living and the dead.

19. Pray, observe, meditate, let my inspiration be with you guide. You will always recognize them, because you will be inspired to upliftment, when your soul feels its creator welcomed.

20. "Glory to God in the highest, and peace on earth to men of good will.

21. Blessed people, chosen by my mercy: I have chosen you in these times of corruption, confusion and pain to unite you in one family and form the people of peace among the peoples of the earth.

22. You are going through times of chaos. Only those who are able to spiritualize in these times of trial can survive the pain, confusion, and approaching storm. Only those who rise above all earthly nothingness, human hardships, will be able to withstand the worldwide chaos with equanimity and calm, and will be like shipwrecked people in the middle of the ocean, who manage to hold on to a piece of wood, which will be the faith in my love.

23. For this time I prepare you. That is why I teach you to take me as an example. But it is not my will that you are the only ones who follow my teaching. I want the virtues of your heart, your words and works to attract all hearts that must come to me to receive my teaching in this time, so that the people may multiply in number, power and upliftment among mankind.

24. But of what consists that chaos, that tempest, that trial which is drawing near? They are the yeasts of the cup of suffering, which mankind has not yet drunk. It is necessary that man, who has created that cup through the ages with his deeds, should empty it to the last drop, so that he may know his own work and its fruit.

25. Blessed people: Those men who rise up full of self-importance and claim to power in the nations, in the peoples of the earth, are great souls, equipped with power, and holders of great missions. But they are not in the service of my divinity. They have not put their great gifts and abilities at the service of love and mercy. They have created for themselves their world, their law, their throne, their vassals, their domains and everything they can set their sights on.

But when they feel their throne trembling under the afflictions, when they feel that the invasion of a mighty enemy is imminent, when they see their treasures and their name in danger, they set out with all their might, filled with delusions of grandeur, with earthly vanity, with hatred and ill-will, and throw themselves towards the enemy, regardless of whether their work, their idea leaves behind only a trace of pain, destruction and evil. They have only the destruction of the enemy in mind, the establishment of an even greater throne, in order to have the greatest possible dominion over the peoples, over the riches, over the daily bread, and even over the lives of men.

26. I prepare you to be my soldiers, but not those who cause destruction or evil, not soldiers of hatred and depravity, darkness and greed, but soldiers of spiritualization, brotherhood, love, gentleness and mercy. You are to set out full of strength and trust in Me, your example, full of trust in your weapons, which are truth and justice. I prepare you so that you can already now fight against that enemy, who is likewise powerful, but no more than you.

27. On the day when you awaken to spiritualization, you will come to the realization that darkness is weak in the face of light, that hatred is only an atom in the face of the irresistible power of love, and that this atom passes away on contact with true mercy, that materialism decreases in the face of the gifts of the Spirit. The material is transitory, but the spiritual has eternal life.

28. You are in the process of forming the spiritualized people who are able to dissolve the confusion of the world in order to free it from its materialism and fanaticism through your example, through the good thoughts, words, and works that are already yours.

29. When men ask you about teachings which you have not heard from Me or which you could not understand, I will speak through you and will surprise men – the learned, the theologians, the powerful, the plenipotentiary and the judge, the teachers of the earth.

30. I will make sure that my Trinitarian Marian Spiritual Teaching penetrates everywhere, as the air flows everywhere, as the light erases every darkness to illuminate the world. Likewise my work will spread, like my teaching will spread. It will penetrate every religious community, every institution,

every human community, every heart and every home. It will travel long distances, cross deserts and seas and fill this world, because the Third Age, the Age of Light for all mankind, has dawned.

31. At all times I have humanized my rallies. Remember that in the First Age I chose Moses to manifest Myself to you. He was my mouthpiece and my messenger. I called him to the mountain and said to him, "Moses, lower your face, for you must not look at Me. Go and tell your people that I am their Lord and their God, that I am the God of their fathers, and it is my will that they purify themselves from within and from without, that they may be worthy to receive my commandments, my law, my regulations". Through Moses I revealed Myself as Father, as Law and as Justice. Through his mediation I made myself known to my chosen people. Through that man I let my commandments enter into every heart.

32. In the second time I wanted to be closer to you. It was not my divine will that the people should see Me only as a merciless judge. I wanted to feel the caress of my children, the creatures created in my image and likeness. In an act of love and gentleness, the Father became man to teach humility, which is soul greatness, the true fulfillment of the laws, life in love – to teach man to fight for a just, eternal and true ideal.

33. The teaching of Jesus – given as a guideline, as an open book, so that mankind may study it – is not comparable to anything else in any other people of the earth, in any generation, in any race. For those who have gone forth to bring commandments of justice or teachings of charity have been sent by me to earth as pioneers, as messengers, but not as deity. Christ alone came to you as deity. He brought you the clearest and greatest teaching that the heart of man has received.

34. But now, in this time, beloved people, I did not become man as in that Second Time, but it has pleased Me to communicate Myself to all my creatures through the mind of man. Even in the "spiritual valley" and in the infinite spaces my divine presence has been felt. For there are many steps on the ladder to perfection; in the "spiritual valley" and in the infinite spaces there are many worlds. But verily, I tell you, I have always made myself known to all, and according to the spiritual level of the world on which they are, my revelation has been among them.

35. Someone asks Me: "Why does the Father manifest Himself through man's mind when man is sinful, unclean, and has low passions in himself? But the Master tells you: My blessed ray is all purity and perfection, and though the Father is not indignant about man's sin, he cannot make contact with the unclean. I therefore come to the Spirit of the "footstool," and it is the Spirit who transmits my light, my word, and my teaching to the mind of the voice bearer. Already in advance the "footstool" has raised itself to Me in an act of love, reverence, preparation, so as not to mix the base passions and inclinations of the flesh with the perfection of my teachings.

36. But soon I will no longer manifest myself through the human mind. For the time will come when you can effect this from Spirit to Spirit. Then my divine ray will also reach your spirit, and there you will hear my voice, receive my inspirations, my prophecies and my instructions. That is where I am leading you at present.

37. I will continue teaching you and forgiving you so that you may tell Me through the human mind in the last moments of my rallies: "Lord, how great was our sin and our wickedness We recognized it in time, purified ourselves inside and outside – in our spiritual life and in our human life. And now we entrust ourselves to Your infinite mercy, because we love one another, love all created things, form one body and one will.

38. When you reach this point by 1950, the eyes of the sinner and the pious will see Me in all My glory, for it will be the moment when you will begin to fulfill the law which the Father has entrusted to you.

39. Be strong on the way, people, for your Spirit is fulfilling a difficult mission on this planet right now Only he who purifies himself through love, who obeys my laws, need not reincarnate on this planet. However, whoever leaves a trace of blood or evil in his "last" reincarnation must return to this earth to make amends for mistakes, to rebuild what has been destroyed, to give life to what he left lifeless, to forgive those whom he did not forgive. In a word: to atone.

Therefore, my infinite love tells you: "O tireless pilgrim on earth, you who have been walking your ways with bitterness in your heart for a long time! Look at Him who wants to comfort you, to strengthen you, so that you may walk the path of life to the end.

40. A long time ago you began this journey, and it is not the first time that I make myself known on your way. My mercy has lifted up the fallen, healed the sick, and restored life to the "dead. My Father's voice has awakened the sleeping one.

41. By the light which my Spirit radiates on you, your soul is enlightened, and it sees its past as a long way of spiritual atonement and spiritual development. You also comprehend the responsibility you have assumed toward your Master to be the faithful witnesses of my teaching. I have told you that the day will come when representatives of the churches and sects will come to question and investigate you, and I do not want them to see you clumsily. They are to meet you humbly, but in your humility revealing my wisdom.

42. Mankind will need you, and you, who are spiritually the oldest people on earth, should not hide the gifts I have given you. You are to refer to the book which I have opened before you.

43. At all times, from the beginning of creation, I have made a covenant with you. What I have offered I have faithfully fulfilled. But truly, I tell you, my people have always broken their vows!

44. Six times have I renewed this covenant with you, because I love you and want your salvation.

45. In the Twelve whom I chose in the Second Time, the human virtues and weaknesses are embodied. I used their virtues as an example and incentive for mankind and used their imperfections to give you great teachings. The disbelief of Thomas represents the man of facts, who believes only in what he touches and sees.

46. Peter embodies the one who fears the judgments of men, and Judas embodies those who sell the goods of the soul.

47. In this time I give you no earthly riches; I have given them to you already at other times. Now I make you rich in wisdom.

48. At all times scientists have denied and fought against my revelations and spiritual rallies. I, however, do not fight science, for I am science. It is I who inspires it to man for his own good and refreshment. Verily, I tell you, whoever uses science to bring about evil has not been inspired by Me.

49. Know my word by its meaning. I am the vine, from him you drink the wine.

50. What do you need to follow Me? I will give you everything. I am now building a sanctuary in your heart to dwell in it forever. For my word through the human voice bearer will soon no longer be audible, and only your soul will then feel it resounding in the infinite.

51. Bless those who are spiritualized, for they will feel my presence and will be those who – although they go their way under misery and tears – bring comfort and salvation to this mankind.

52. My universal ray illuminates your comprehension, and in this light that flows through you, you feel filled with My presence. The visionaries contemplate and experience with delight this light that surrounds every soul. They have seen a great book that shows Israel, in which the teaching is contained, and which is opened in chapter six.

53. You have felt the kingdom promised to you very near when you heard my word, and you already sense the bliss that awaits you. All your fears disappear because you begin to recognize me as father. And when you see the fulfillment of my promises, which were given to the people of Israel, the chosen people, in another time, you are filled with hope and begin to make great resolutions of reformation and obedience to my law.

54. At my renewed coming, souls accompany me with great light – entities that now announce to you the nearness of my kingdom and prepare the human heart.

55. Your world has been illuminated by my presence. Soon you will enter an era of spiritual rebirth, which must bring you to the rebirth of all virtues and will place you on higher levels of life. But just as I have come to you, I have come to other life worlds where the soul struggles, perfects and atones for itself in pain. Between these life-worlds and yours I want to establish a covenant and friendship. I want you to connect your thoughts with the beings that inhabit them, that you dedicate prayers to them, which comfort and enlighten the grieving soul of your brothers and sisters.

56. In this way you will come to the insight that your mission is not limited to helping your visible brothers and sisters, but that there are beings you do not know, that you cannot perceive directly from your present life-world and that nevertheless need you.

57. This world, which today is your home, where my clear rallies have been given to you, is suitable for you to intercede with Me and pray for those beings of whom I speak to you.

58. In every age I have revealed Myself full of wisdom, essence, love. You have been witnesses of my revelations; who does not know that I, Jehovah, spoke to the world from its earliest days? Who does not know that I came in Jesus to give you my teaching? I want mankind to know that I have come today to explain and interpret every word and every mystery that may be contained in the Book of Eternal Wisdom.

59. On your uninterrupted life journey you have been protected by Me You are eternal wanderers and do not know the future that awaits you. You do not guess when a storm is approaching, nor when the rainbow of peace will appear. I alone, who watch over you, announce to you – when you are prepared – what is to come. This earth valley, which has been pleasant and lovely for you on some occasions, has also met you hostilely and has let you shed streams of tears with which you have purified and purified your soul.

60. Come to me, you are weary of the way. Come into the shadow of this tree, which shows itself to you full of mercy and love for all its children. Then when you are rested and all your sufferings are alleviated, think of those who suffer and intercede for them. I can give them everything even without your mediation, but it is pleasing to me when love, compassion and mercy are revealed in the child, and he shares the pain or happiness of his brothers and sisters.

61. Your existence has no limit; the end of the flesh is not that of the soul. For if it sinks into the earth, the latter survives it and finds in its new life infinite stimulus to strive and continue to ascend. Then the soul frees itself, free from the body that has oppressed it, and finds a wide field of activity to put into practice the abilities and virtues that it possesses.

62. When Jesus died on the cross, you erased from your imagination the image of man and conceived me as unlimited – capable of penetrating into all worlds to embrace the universe with my love

63. Consider yourselves all equal, love each other fraternally. For after 1950 the "offices" will disappear with you. There will no longer be any ladder, nor voice bearers, "pillars" or seers, "gift bearers" or "gold feathers", nor the "foundation stone"; there will no longer be any differences. To be significant, it is enough for me to see you prepared, even if you have held no offices, so that I carry out my objection through your mediation, and you let yourselves be guided by it.

64. Not only those who have held these offices belong to those who are able to carry out great missions. I want you all to serve this cause, and that each of you carry all the ministries within yourselves, so that you all may feel responsible for my work.

65. My word will no longer be heard physically and thereby you will attain greater spiritualization. Because then you will seek me in the infinite by raising your thoughts. You will seek to please me by accomplishing meritorious works, and this will give you greater spiritual progress.

66. I want you to regard yourselves as real brothers and sisters, that you live united, so that you feel closer to one another, so that you are closer to me. You who have gained a greater understanding of my work – teach your brothers and sisters, all those who are taking their first steps. Reach out your hand, protect one another. This is my will.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 220

1. Be welcome to me, disciples
2. Here is the Master who fulfills His promise of the Second Time and comes as the Holy Spirit to enlighten the world with His light.
3. With Me are those who doubted, who blasphemed against Me, but who today come repentantly to ask for forgiveness and become My servants
4. Before I would come, Elijah was with you to drive away the night and bring you the light, to bring you nearer to the fountain of grace and wisdom that I am
5. I have met you prepared and have made you sit at my table to taste my food.
6. Spiritually I shed my blood drop by drop to prepare the way of reparation for you, so that you may never again stray from the path
7. My love pours out on you, but not all of you are receptive to it. While some feel it in their heart, others remain apathetic. Yet I do not remove anyone from my table, for the spiritual resurrection shall take place in all my children.
8. Those who have truly felt my presence in these rallies thank Me for the consolation that my Word has given to their hearts, which felt alone and abandoned.
9. This meeting place is not the Father's house, my altar is in your heart. Your faith is the candle lit for Me, and your conscience is that higher light which shines in your way, which turns you away from the bad ways, which warns you of the abysses, which encourages you to do good.
10. You know that I created the Light, as I created all created things, so that that Light, which you have called "day", would reveal to you the glories of creation, and you would have knowledge of my love and my power
11. I created you "in My image and likeness" and since I am triune, there is also this Trinity in you.
12. Your material body, by its shape and perfect harmony, represents creation Your incarnated soul is an image of the "Word" that became man to leave a trail of love on the human world, and your Spirit is a radiant spark of the Divine Light of the Holy Spirit.
13. Whenever man has turned away from my law and has not listened to the voice of his conscience, he has entered the night of temptation, darkness and sin. Then I had to judge his actions, and at my judgment he experienced pain. But I always gave him the opportunity to repent and gave him time to make amends: At my judgment the sinner bowed down. But later, when he had received my forgiveness and my gifts of grace, he fell back into his sin. In order to show you the way to your reparation, your God became man among you, and the Universal Mother had to become woman to redeem you with her maternal love.
14. Spiritually you have already come a long way, and now you are amazed at the intuition and unfolding which the new generations are revealing from their most tender childhood. For they are souls who have experienced much and are now coming back to advance humanity – some on the ways of the Spirit and others on the ways of the world, according to their abilities and mission. But with all of them people will find inner peace. These beings, of whom I speak to you, will be your children.
15. There is no more time to cross deserts, nor to occupy yourselves with useless tasks. Think of the future and prepare the humanity of tomorrow. For when you speak of my teaching and pour out my healing balm, people will ask you in surprise: "From whom have you received such great teaching, and who has given you such extraordinary power to heal diseases? Then people will recognize my power in the works of love of my "workers".
16. The soul is granted seven stages in different reincarnations for its development and perfection, for its progress and atonement. But it is not given to it to remember the former earth lives. The body matter is like a dense veil that covers it. Only the conscience gives you the intuition that you must go forward on the path of light, which is the one to perfection.
17. This path is the ladder with seven steps, which will lead the soul into my bosom, where it will stay and radiate its light eternally on those who are on the deeper steps.

18. This is my divine and eternal plan. You are my co-workers and will finally reign with me when you have broken the chains of materialism.
19. Hurry! Do everything that you can do today! Obey my teaching and you will experience my peace even in the greatest chaos of this world.
20. Then faith, hope and love will hover over your soul like angels.
21. I enlighten the heart, soul and mind so that you may understand the wisdom of my word in this time of my rallies. This time will leave its mark on the coming generations so that they may understand the time in which they live.
22. I have come as a beacon to enlighten your soul, to strengthen it, and I have been resurrection for all those who, when they heard Me, believed. For when they came to know the peace of the higher life, they pulled themselves together, made up their minds for betterment, and renounced superfluous goods. If they are able to pass the tests, they will form my army of soldiers of good will. They will oppose the world of evil, which is populated by spiritually disturbed people, who indeed make use of what I have created, but still deny me – of a world turned into a desert, whose burning hot sand burns the soles of the feet of the wanderer. In this merciless desert, people will be whipped mercilessly by ideological storms.
23. Listen to me: Prepare yourselves and do not be afraid. For if you have faith in yourselves and as ideal my work, you will have my power as a rod in the way of life, which will support you.
24. Allow love and faith to prove themselves in your hearts, for from these will spring forth forgiveness for him who has offended you. Verily I say to you, wickedness has always stopped before this wall. You will still have to drink very bitter goblets, O beloved disciples.
25. The battle will begin after my departure, when I am no longer your adviser through the human mind, and you will find my word only in the writings I will leave you.
26. My word has explained to you all that was a mystery to you before, so that nothing is unknown to you, and you can face the trials and bravely stand up to them.
27. You have had a time of inextinguishable joys through my teachings Your soul, which longed for sublime delights, will remain satisfied, because in the meaning of my rallies it was able to contemplate the light of truth, the life of the soul, which awaits you – that life where nothing is limited, where everything is beautiful and perfect, with the brightness of which you could already purify your soul.
28. In feeling ahead of that existence, your soul feels the bliss of eternity, your body is revived and straightened up, because man then knows that all his pains, his struggles and his renunciations will find the just reward for the soul: peace.
29. That which you are currently acquiring is spiritualization, for spiritualization is also knowledge of eternal life. But when you reach the point of being in harmony with creation, you will have found another form of spiritualization, because you then live within my laws. If the decay of the body formerly meant the end of the way for you, you know today that only then does the way begin. The body is only a fleeting garment. You already recognize that you are not only substance, but also essence, because you know that where man ends is not the end on the way of the soul.
30. But you ask, "Master, is it possible, then, that what is essence should mix with what is material? And I say to you, "Yes, my children. For the Father, who is omnipotent and omnipresent, is in everything created that it may have life."
31. Always hear the truth. It is like crystal-clear water that makes all things see that are at its bottom. Understand to discover Me in your own inspiration.
32. Simple is My Word, even when I speak of great revelations For just as I have explained to you in a clear and understandable way what the way is that leads to true heaven, so I also tell you that in this time I will abolish with my word the hell that men have created through their religions and erroneous interpretations to instill fear and to put on man a blindfold of ignorance.
33. My word has opened its pages before you like a book to give you a simple picture of the hereafter. The times when men practice their religion in ecclesiastical forms, forgetting the law, will pass, for this meant acting contrary to duty.
34. I have not come to frighten you. I have come to instill love in you.

35. I have taught you that I do not punish you, that I only allow you to reap the fruits of your sowing, which, if they are sweet, will be your bliss and your salvation, and if they are bitter, will arouse you to repentance and the desire to perfect you.

36. To assist you in your struggle, I have prepared a new day full of light and grace, that you may be refreshed in my word, people of Israel

37. From your childhood, in your youth, in your maturity and in your old age you have sought Me. You have come to me in different ages. I see in the communities that make up the people of Israel all ages – from the recently born child to the old man.

38. The old man says to me, "Late I have come to you, O my Father! And only for a very short time will I rejoice in Your word, Your good deeds and Your mercy". But the Father tells him: "Old man, be with Me, never more shall you part from Me. Follow Me today, and when your soul then reaches the thresholds of the 'spiritual valley,' that is, into the new life, you will no longer be old. You will always be young and strong.

Do not complain that you have only now come, now that your body is tired and sick, to know the light of my teaching. Remember that I have called children who have grown up in the bosom of my work, and who today, having become men and women, have gone away, having grown weary of my word, and have gone in search of new ways, forgetting my counsel and my caresses. But I will draw them anew, and in the last hour they will all be with Me, because I am on all the planes of life where the soul dwells".

39. When man, by omitting prayer and good works, strays from the path of good, he loses his moral strength, his spirituality, and is exposed to temptation, and in his weakness he admits sins, and these make the heart sick. But I came as a physician to the camp of the sick man and gave him all my love and care. My light was like fresh water on his lips heated by fever, and when he felt my balm on his forehead, he told Me: "Lord, only Your mercy can save me. I am very sick in my soul, and death will come to me very soon." But I told him, "You will not die, for I, who am life, have come, and all that you have lost will be restored to you.

40. Fulfill your duties and turn all the evil you have done into good I give you the strength of soul to accomplish this great work of renewal. For I have a great task for you.

41. So I meet you in the third time. I know your suffering and your fear. But you will all be healed, for in you is the principle of eternal life.

42. Prepare yourselves so that, while you make yourselves worthy of Me, you can show Me your heart as an inside and outside pure vessel in which I can place my word. With the light that I give you, you can fathom it. Form sentences from each of my "words" and make great books out of these. I train your comprehension so that you speak to your fellow men and satisfy the hunger for truth and for justice that mankind feels.

43. Value my word, that you may not say at my parting, "How great was the privilege I had, and I did not understand it.

44. I do not want you to be like those children who, although they have a kind and loving father, despise him and only then, when he has closed his eyes to this world, and I have given him a place in the "spiritual valley" among the children favored by virtue of their virtue, weep for their lack of love and gratitude towards that father and recognize too late the good they had and did not appreciate.

45. Work now that I am with you, that you may tell the world "The Lord is speaking now and giving proofs of His presence." Bring to me those who seek me, for they will believe. Tomorrow you will have to prepare yourselves very much to convince your fellow men.

46. Every moment sufferings strike you that make you cry, and you tell Me: "Master, why do you test me although You promised me peace? But I tell you then: it happens because thanks to these trials the soul remains awake. In the midst of wellbeing, the light of your faith goes out, and you remain on the path of struggle and perfection. If your body hurts you or if suffering afflicts your heart, be confident. For today in my work you have regained peace and health of the soul.

47. The day will come when you will go to people well-prepared, with open eyes and developed intuition, to penetrate with respect into the interior of their hearts and discover their pain, their spiritual poverty. With my teaching you can then alleviate their need and encourage their souls.

48. Whenever you apply my word, you will experience miracles. It will never disappoint you. If you prepare yourselves sufficiently, you will do justice to your task and my will.

49. To every church I have given a certain task: The one I have prepared as a saving ark for all those who have found no understanding of their fellow men for the development of their spiritual gifts, the other as a source of light, into which I have poured my wisdom. In still others, I have revealed myself as love by overflowing them with warmth and mercy. Also new churches and new "workers" will appear, because I now bring together "the last. These will be like a staff for "the first. Today they are still little children, but they will become my disciples, and later they will be the teachers of the new generations.

50. To be recognized, you must live in virtue, in the fulfillment of all my commandments. In my work you are all equal, "the first" and "the last. The latter had to prepare themselves in less time to be taught in my teaching.

51. To the "workers" I say: Train yourselves, so that the spiritual world may manifest itself in a perfect way through your mind, and the word that comes from your lips will be pure and have spiritual essence. Do not allow my inspiration to darken as it passes through your mind. Since your responsibility is great, your reward will also be great. You have no idea of the joy and peace you will experience when you have fulfilled your mission. Your gifts are of great value, and they will bring you to true bliss.

52. Disembodied souls of various kinds approach the "workers" in their desire for mercy, and when they have found the doors of your hearts closed and you have given them no comfort, your brain has become weary, and the poor souls have left their influence of pain and restlessness among you.

53. The fulfillment of the commission awaits you. Be charitable. "Israel" has been prepared to bring light and peace to the needy souls. As long as you do not fulfill this, you will feel a great cross of obligations upon you, which will not leave you until you have done your work.

54. I promise you my peace as a precious reward.

55. You are purified in your thinking and ready to hear Me Tirelessly I tune in with you to repeat my divine rallies so that you may remove the doubt that might still exist in your hearts.

56. I have revealed my presence and my essence so that no one can deny that I have been among this people.

57. The wisdom which I radiate through the voice bearer is not taken from books, is not an accumulation of knowledge which man could have acquired in the course of time. Nor do I impart to you any knowledge of history as mankind does.

58. I reveal my light through a man who is like you, with the same knowledge as you have. The only thing I demand is the purity of mind and the purity of soul of him who for a short time becomes an instrument and mouthpiece of divinity, and the soul preparation and gathering of those who will hear me. When this union of thinking and willing takes place, the light of my Spirit comes to you. For in these moments your soul has freed itself from materialism, and your heart understands the good. Your whole being then feels the need to draw nearer to the Father, convinced that you are not able to accomplish great deeds without my help, whether in the spiritual or in the material.

59. You came to me with a heart torn apart by doubts because you had long sought the truth without finding it, and when you heard my word you first doubted. But then came faith, and you wanted to know what exists apart from your body and material life. You wanted to understand those spiritual gifts and you convinced yourselves that while the body you now possess remains dead in the earth, your soul continues to live because a voice tells you that you are not only matter.

60. And you wonder: What is the soul? In what way does it live? How must we prepare it to enter the world in which it is to live eternally? What development will it have to achieve? And what relationship will it have with the other spirit beings and even with the Godhead himself?

61. You have asked yourselves all these questions, the interest draws you – that interest which later became more and more a spiritual necessity, realizing that what you heard from the mouth of the voice bearer moved your heart deeply.

62. You have come without being forced by anyone, nor have you come as deceived. It has not been a show or pomp that has blinded you, since you have found these places to be poor and humble. It has been the shining light of my word.

63. Do not be sad when you remember that already in the Second Time I told you: "Many are called, but few are chosen". For in truth it is not I who choose. I call all, and with me remain those who love me and want to follow me. If you who have been called want to belong to those who follow me, persevere.

64. My word and my revelations are for all. Some will reach understanding sooner, some later, but all will reach it.

65. It is man who, because of the freedom of will he enjoys, voluntarily chooses the way he understands, or that which is easiest to follow. To all I let the call go, but it is he who is best prepared who chooses the best way.

It is the same with him who comes to hear my word, who has been receptive to the call, and is shaken when he hears my teaching. He will find in it the truth he seeks, and will no longer depart. These will be the ones who do not need the display and glory of churches built by men because they no longer inspire them to devotion or faith. They know that these churches will be superfluous once man has attained spiritualization. His preparation will be a call for perfection, which is my divinity, which will come near him to purify him. So I will dwell in his heart and will create true spiritual communion between him and my Spirit.

66. If you could for a moment completely get rid of your material part, your soul would be filled with bliss when it feels surrounded by the light of the hereafter. It is this light that comes to you in limited form through my Divine Ray. I limit myself to make my presence palpable to you. For since I am universal power, creation, might, light and life, I could not come to you in all my might.

67. As you need only the necessary rays from the sun that shines upon you to live, so I also tell you: If you misused this power, you would harm yourselves, for it is too great and strong for creatures like you.

68. The same happens in the spiritual. You must use that part of divinity that is necessary for your soul, knowing that in that spark you receive, you have all the power to feel the inspiration that moves the strings of your heart – the light that gives you mind and comprehension to fulfill your task. In it you will discover the harmony that should exist between God and man.

69. I tell you this to help you understand this rallies, so that you may lift up your soul and your mind may receive the inspiration of the beyond, the high counsel that teaches you the way to live. Then you will understand that the smallest part of you is the body you have as a shell.

70. I am like a sun, you are like a spark of it. You were created small so that you would grow by your merits, developing your abilities. You were originally pure – a purity that you later defiled in trials and sin. For you were set on a path on which you would develop yourselves upward through the effort of your will, so that you would earn merits on it and reap a harvest.

What effort would you have made to develop upward if you had always dwelt in the heights of heaven? What desire to develop yourself might have been present in you if you had been great from the beginning. For what merits could I have rewarded you if you had always already been perfect? But you came to earth, and on it you discovered the feeling of perfection, of goodness, contrary to the good. You have experienced the temptation that leads to evil, the weakness of the flesh, the seductions of the world. Then began the struggle of the soul within the shell of her body, whose nature was different from hers. The soul – at first was confused by the world and the nature it was surrounded by, – fell into lethargy and allowed the body to grow and function according to its earthly conditions, its physical passions.

71. It was then necessary that the soul would come to earth, one after another, in different bodies, some of which would be more perfect than others, with a longer life than others, all with different inclinations, so that the soul would form a conception of itself, so that it would attain knowledge and exaltation. Thus gradually the present time could come, in which it would not only understand its future among mankind, but even get to know it, and also the spiritual life that awaits it. Whoever acquires deep knowledge during his struggle for existence will no longer need new earth bodies for his development because he will be able to live in the spiritual worlds of life. So he will gradually ascend the ladder to perfection step by step until he reaches me.

72. Since your destiny is so great, and your spirit soul resembles me –, how can you then fall into idolatry and create an image with your hands to worship me in him? Why do you not rather admire

Me in nature – since you do not know how to penetrate to the spiritual – and inspire yourselves in the contemplation of its glory, in the life that sprouts and stirs with every step you take, in the myriad of beauties and marvels with which I have adorned your world, in the firmament, where thousands of worlds shine out to you, which speak to you of life, of law and obedience, so that you form from them your prayer of love, your thanksgiving and your profession of faith?

73. This is your time, O souls! Awaken, arise, come to Me!

My peace be with you!

Teaching 221

1. People, I now touch the most sensitive strings of your hearts to prepare you and make you worthy to receive my teaching
2. I speak now to you through the Divine Mother, that Spirit who became man in the Second Age to fulfill a high destiny.
3. Mary was sent to reveal her virtue, her example and her perfect divinity. She was not a woman like all the others among men. She was a different kind of woman, and the world looked at her life, learned to know her way of thinking and feeling, knew about the purity and grace of her soul and body. She is an example of simplicity, humility, selflessness and love. But although her life was known to the world at that time and to the following generations, there are many who do not recognize her virtue, her virginity. They cannot explain the fact that she was a virgin and a mother at the same time. The reason for this is that man by nature is unbelieving and cannot judge the Divine Works with an awakened Spirit. If he would study the scriptures and fathom the incarnation of Mary and the life of her ancestors, he would finally know who she is.
4. Mary is divine in nature, her Spirit is one with the Father and with the Son. Why judge her humanly, when she was the chosen daughter, announced to mankind from the beginning of time as the pure creature in whom the "Divine Word" would incarnate?
5. Why then does man blaspheme and doubt my power, and investigate my works without respect? The reason is that he has not delved into my Divine teaching, has not thought about what the Scriptures say, nor submitted himself to my will.
6. Today, in the "Third Age", he also doubts that Mary is making herself known to men. But I tell you that she has a share in all my works, because she is the embodiment of the most tender love that dwells in my Divine Spirit.
7. I have given you proofs of this truth and have allowed the prophets of all times to testify of Mary as Universal Mother. Today, those who possess this gift have also seen it manifested in symbols or parables. You have felt her maternal influence in your behalf, which caresses you, her encouragement and her consolation that relieves your suffering, and you also know that her intercession has saved you from many dangers – in a time when the world is moving along different paths in a breathtaking course, guided by science, when materialization, vanity and pleasures have led people away from the true path.
8. Therefore I call the heart of my people to teach them and then send them out as ambassadors of this Good News.
9. My messengers have always been rejected. But be not troubled, for the Almighty is with his servants. I myself was misjudged, for not all of them were able to recognize the presence of God in Christ and were only willing to see in Him a prophet or an enlightened one.
10. I had to bear witness of myself through my life, my superhuman works, and my superhuman death. And in the face of that truth, many arose with burning faith in their hearts, who testified to my teaching.
11. Although I had died, I did not leave you. For after the sacrificial death I revealed myself spiritually full of life. I came to my people in the "Spiritual Valley" and there I prepared them, shrouded them in my light, clothed them with the white garment of purity and sent them to the world to become man again. But the time came to unite the tribes of my people, and so I called them to this corner of the earth. For you are truly the people of Israel, but not by blood, but spiritually. My kingdom is not of this world, nor is your eternal home on earth.
12. Behold your king and lord, coming down in humility and love to human wickedness to bring his teaching to those who are dead to the light of the Third Age.
13. Seek Me no more in idolatrous cults. It is no longer the time to love Me in fanatical ways. From the earliest times I have fought these evil tendencies among you and revealed to you direct dialogue with my Spirit through prayer.

14. The writings of the past times could reveal to you what I am repeating for you today; but man has dared to falsify my truths to spread them falsified And so now you have a mentally ill, tired and lonely humanity.

15. Therefore my wake-up call can be heard by the voice bearer, because I do not want you to get into confusion.

16. By the way, which I am currently showing you, you will be able to discover him whom I taught you in the past times, because they are all one and the same.

17. Men go their way with longing, in the desire for justice, for truth, for mercy and love. They stumble and fall because of human indifference. But those who have heard this voice in the Third Age have felt my presence, and in my spiritual essence they have satisfied hunger, thirst and pain. Nevertheless, among those who have been witnesses of my rallies, there are those who deny them because they consider it impossible that God would deign to manifest Himself through a sinful man. To the unbeliever I say that the purest light of divinity will not be clouded by human sinfulness, because my light stands infinitely far above the good or bad works of men, and I have also come to give to the light that dwells in darkness.

18. It is a divine joy to come to the sinner, to comfort his heart, to make him feel the Father's warmth and to make him know the good taste of the bread of eternal life

19. You who hear Me and know that you form the people of the Lord – understand that you have not yet fulfilled the mission that the Father has been instructing you since the beginning of times, that you have hidden the law and sowed the paths with pain But the bitterness and the blows of fate have made you know pain so that you may understand and love your sister, humanity.

20. My word is universal. But if it is not heard by the whole world, it is because of its materialism, which covers men's eyes like a dark bandage, and because their spiritual hearing has lost the sensitivity to hear the divine word.

21. Dangerous times are approaching. The war with its immeasurable pain, misery and grief will shake men once more. Thoughts and feelings will be thrown into confusion, and all this will point out to mankind its lack of obedience to my laws of love and justice. But I, as a loving Father, will oppose the chaos and will let my light shine like a dawn of peace and redemption in the firmament.

22. I prepare you that you may be the light of the world tomorrow, that you may be life and bread, mercy and love among your fellow men.

23. Penetrate into my word, and you will find me in its meaning

24. My word, which is light and peace for the soul, comes down to your hearts in these moments. My light longs for this people who have received my divine revelations in the "Three Times".

25. Israel was asleep when suddenly the signs of my coming began to awaken and disturb them. I placed myself among the people and opened a new age for them.

26. I brought in my new teachings more comprehensive teachings than those of past times, because I found greater receptivity in the organs of mind and greater development in souls.

27. Do not take the fact that I have chosen one people of the earth among the others as a preference: I love all my children and the peoples who formed them equally.

28. Each people brings a mission to the earth, and the destiny that "Israel" has brought with it is that of being the prophet of God among men, the beacon of faith and the way to perfection.

29. My prophecies and revelations, which I have given you since the first times, have not been interpreted correctly because the hour had not yet come when mankind would have understood them.

30. Formerly "Israel" was a people of the earth; today they are scattered throughout the world; tomorrow the people of God will consist of all souls, who together with their Father will form the Divine Family in perfect harmony.

31. My word is the book of wisdom, which will make man enter into an unknown, higher and more beautiful life. He will know its essence, and through his Spirit he will understand the revelations which once appeared to him as unfathomable secrets, but which the Father wanted to reveal to them when the hour had come.

32. You will seek and love the spiritual teachings, and in striving for this ideal you will feel that your life's journey on earth will become easier. Every hour that passes, every day and every year that passes, brings you closer to the climax of that time.

33. I give out my word abundantly, so that when it is no longer to be heard, you will not be confused. I do not want that day to surprise "the first" and "the last" unprepared. With what confidence you will then be able to devote yourselves to the fulfillment of your commission, if you know how to understand and follow my instructions!

34. You still have to give up many customs that still darken your life and worship. You must strive to increase your existence so that you may learn to read in the divine book that exists in Me.

35. I speak more to the Spirit than to the heart, for it is he who can comprehend what elevation and eternity mean. But to those who have made of this earth their "eternal" home and seek in it fame, honors, pleasures and power, I say: Look at your world, how it is shaken by pain, full of lamentation and misery, and radiated by the deceitful lights of a selfish and vain science!

36. All life and all the works of men are judged in these moments. Even nature, through its elements, haunts souls and speaks to hearts.

37. I will ask every creature what the fruit of his task is. What will his answer be to the Eternal? And you crowds of people who have heard my voice in this time and know that you have received a commission with every word of mine – what will you answer when the hour has come?

38. Verily I say to you, I grant the necessary time to the one as to the other, so that they may not be naked, defiled, or miserable with me. I want to see you strong so that you can stand up to the misfortunes, the great lessons of life, the temptations.

39. Verily I tell you, you are stronger than you think, but you must penetrate still more into my teaching so that you may discover in your inner being the spiritual treasure with which every human creature is endowed.

40. You can resolve conflicts, dispel darkness and make light, eliminate evil and attract good.

41. Soldiers of God will be called those who know how to take up arms and defeat every enemy with them. The more developed souls will involuntarily protect their weaker brothers and sisters, and these in turn will sense with which heart they will feel more secure.

42. The greatness of a man will no longer be measured by his earthly possessions, nor by his titles, nor by his clothing. In a poor one will be able to be a soul elevated by its development and spiritualization, and among these there are many who will reveal to mankind the eternal truth.

43. This hour in which you unite yourselves with me is a moment of spiritual bliss for you, because you prepare yourselves to receive my word inspiration and my commissions. Your soul has purified itself to receive the essence of this teaching and to understand it.

44. Some of you have been willing and ready to hear Me, others have been insistent not to acknowledge Me But I am patiently waiting for the awakening of these disciples. I have come as a fighter and have thrown myself into the fight for the conquest of souls because they are my children. It will not be severity that defeats their stubbornness, but my love and my patience. I want you to see Me, to recognize Me so that you may love Me and know that you live within a universe that I vigilantly govern, and that you must follow the way of righteousness that I have provided for you.

45. I have given you the law and have expected your observance of it, based on what your conscience tells you. I have not forced my will upon you because I have given you your own will, freedom of will, abilities, to make you like me. But if you want to know my desire, I tell you that I now want to see you walking attentively within the laws of justice, free from transgressions, so that you leave your descendants a good seed, a clear example, a shining path.

46. The teaching I am leaving you today for your perfection is a part of the book of my word, in which my wisdom is contained so that it may be studied and felt – more with the Spirit than with the mind or the heart

47. There is much poverty in the soul of men because of their low spiritualization. Hence the sadness, the feeling of abandonment, the hunger. This humanity, whom I love so much, must feed on wisdom, on pure essence, and only the divine word will strengthen it. For mankind to receive the testimony of the people who have heard Me, it must await your preparation and devotion to fulfill your mission.

48. I have taught you to work with the Spirit so that your work may be rich in beneficence. I have told you that where your feet cannot go because the distance is too great, your Spirit can carry your message and improve the situation of peoples and nations in danger, of homes where suffering has entered, or of sick people asking for mercy. All these things you can do in my name, I permit you to do so that you may show me greater merits.

49. For the Spirit there is no distance that he cannot overcome. You can send your prayer or a good desire to your fellow men, and you will meet no obstacle that will stop you in your desire to send your message of good will to others.

50. Your Spirit suspects that the time is now near when he is entering into a period of greater exaltation, when he must attain the understanding of his gifts in all their significance.

51. I will not leave you without having received even the last of the lessons which I am to give you. I will make my work known to you in this time, from the first to the last part, so that you may feel yourselves capable of presenting to mankind the testimony of my word with your works of love.

52. I have taught you to pray so that you may learn to be in communion with Me and receive My inspiration which will enlighten you in the moments of trial. For men will be plunged into a chaos greater than that which they are currently going through, and therefore it is necessary that you pray for all your fellow men.

53. I am writing down the history of mankind. In this book will be recorded everything that you have done in the world. Do you want to show examples of obedience and patience, or do you prefer to leave a legacy of disobedience and rebellion?

54. Many of you will have no new opportunity to return to earth to make amends for your transgressions. You will no longer possess that tool which you have today, which is your body on which you rely. You must understand that coming into the world is a privilege for the soul, it is never a punishment. Therefore you must use this grace.

55. After this life you will go to other worlds to receive new lessons, and there you will find new opportunities to ascend further and perfect yourself. When you have done your duties as human beings, you will leave this world with satisfaction because you have fulfilled your task, and there will be peace in your soul.

56. In this time I have sent you not only to save yourselves, but because I have entrusted you with a legion of incarnate and no longer incarnate beings, for whom you are to be guides and guardians

57. To all you must bring my word with the same purity with which I have given it to you – simply in its outer form, but deep in its core, full of content, full of revelations for all, whether they are educated or uneducated. After the great controversies that will flare up in the search for truth in the world, my teaching will triumph, a single worldview will prevail. People's forms of worship for God will be simplified to become spiritual. You will have got to know all ways and will have chosen the shortest to reach me.

58. My work will crown the effort of all those who have lived sacrificially in expectation of My return. It will unravel many of the mysteries that man has not yet been able to comprehend, it will be a powerful weapon in the hands of those who love good and justice, and it will fill hearts with joy.

59. You will see how the great "princes" will convert to my teaching and give up their rule, their temporal power, to attain that of the Spirit – that which never passes away. In the same way you will see churches collapse, which before were resplendent in their arrogance and vanity, only to follow my trail of humility. Even in the last of my words, the hungry will greedily seek the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter, the Master, who will return victoriously to re-establish his kingdom in the souls of men.

60. Before all this happens, every deceit and all that is false will be branded. You will allow no more falsifications. The books in which the truth is not contained will disappear, and only the one book will remain, which I have entrusted to men, and which has been written into their own souls since the beginning of time.

61. Whenever mankind was in danger, I came to save them. Today I prepare my people so that they may be the bulwark of this mankind, which has got entangled in so many struggles, which has gotten into a chaos from which it has not been able to rise. When this trial is over, the rainbow of peace will shine.

62. Which of you will be on earth at this time? Which of you will witness this age of peace? Verily I say to you, this day is not far off, and then this world will be an image of the land of promise which exists in the hereafter.

63. Love, which is the origin and purpose of your existence, will be in all hearts, from which a simple and pure worship of God will arise, which will come to Me

64. You have not thought of tomorrow and wait calmly for the events. You trust that the master will defend his work. But you must remember that it is man whom I want to save with my work. I have always turned against his enemies, but these are his vanity, his selfishness, his love for the world, his materialism, and I want you to be invincible soldiers in this struggle so that you may stop and destroy the evil that dwells in you today.

65. Repentance as purifying water now washes the souls clean, and the light, the recognition of my commandments, penetrates into them. The good intentions have begun to germinate.

66. I bless all the works and good thoughts of my children.

67. I come to grant you that which is lacking. What can those creatures give you through whom I make myself known to nourish your soul? Though they are in your image and carry my virtues, they are not able to offer you the bread of the Spirit. Consider them only as my instruments for this form of rallies which I have entered into with man.

68. The soul of "Israel" has developed. Nevertheless, it has not attained complete spiritualization and it has been necessary that I give you my teaching in audible words through the human mind to make myself understood to you.

69. The times when Jesus, my incarnated "Word", revealed Himself to men are over He is now an example for the voice-bearers of today, and when they emulate him, they will gain great objections, and great crowds will follow them.

70. Not all have understood my work, which was written down with letters that were indelible through the ages. Therefore, I am near you to help you grasp my teaching of past times and study the present revelations. Free yourself people, no further bondage nor imprisonment shall remain. Be free to love, believe, think, and work for the global good.

71. Seek and recognize in yourselves the likeness you have with Me, so that you may accomplish powerful works and make My image known in your works of love for your fellow men If, on the other hand, you stray from the right way, you stray from your Creator and will not allow my Spirit to be revealed in your works. You will then limit the powers with which I have endowed you, you will lose direction and will not know where you have come from, where you are going, and when your return to me will be.

72. The Spirit of men is hungry; he seeks the food he lacks in religions, worldviews or teachings. It feels the call of its Father and does not know where it can find Him. I spoke to his Spirit from the mountain down, so that he might learn to develop upward and he might have direct dialogue with my Spirit.

73. I invite all to my home, and since there are many who do not know how to seek me, I have made my manifestations directly perceptible. As a good shepherd, I make visible the hurdle which is my bosom, to let the souls rest in it.

74. I will provide everything for you for the way back to Me. Grasp the meaning of my word, then you will have in it the necessary knowledge and encouragement.

75. Exclude no one, on all paths there are people of good will – souls who love Me and know how to receive my gifts. Always keep my commandment in mind, which tells you: "Love one another.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 222

1. You see the departure of the Master as very near, and therefore you weep in silence because you have become accustomed to my loving word But I tell you: I will not part without having first given you my last teaching, and so you will not be clumsy in transmitting my teaching.
2. Great trials of pain are coming, and your prayer will be able to accomplish much in those hours of bitterness. Unite yourselves in your spiritual work, obey my instructions, because I do not want your transgressions and disobedience to be printed in the Golden Book.
3. In this time the number of those called has been great. Every time I place myself among you, new hearts come to enlarge your ranks. They resemble graves, because they keep in their innermost being a dead man who is their own heart.
4. But pain purifies the souls. Therefore many will no longer incarnate. They will go to other life worlds to devote themselves to the tasks that the Father instructs them to do.
5. I help you in your renewal, so that when you detach from this world, you will not have to atone for your transgressions, but will come before the Supreme Judge clean of every stain.
6. Understand that whatever you do to your fellow men, you do to me because you are all a part of me myself. Do not forget this so that you may see your Father in each of your neighbors.
7. In the end, men take pleasure in causing pain. But sooner or later repentance also comes as a relentless judge to judge and cleanse you.
8. If you fulfill in this time your high mission to renew yourselves and save your fellow men, tomorrow your name and that of my people will be pronounced with respect and gratitude, even in the farthest regions.
9. Do not lose the satisfying feeling of being allowed to call you rightly my disciples after my departure. But you must be prepared to show yourselves in the provinces, cities, and villages, to bring the good news of my Third Testament and to bear witness to it with your good works.
10. In this time, it seems that some human doctrines have triumphed, and there are different ideologies. But the hour is approaching in which a single worldview will prevail, in which humanity will be united in a single teaching, and this will be spiritualism.
11. The forces of nature will ensure that men will awaken, and whenever they try to twist my truth, those forces will speak of my justice.
12. My work will reach the clergy, the kings and lords of the earth, and you will see them kneeling before my divinity Then many books will disappear in the fire, and the book will become generally known, which my "gold feathers" have written down under my dictation for the knowledge of the coming generations.
13. They will study this book, and men will be eager to know the future. For the great chaos will be foreseen by mankind.
14. Hold fast unwaveringly to hope, for after this chaos peace will be great! Prosperity will be very great. Even nature, which at times seems hostile to you, you will see lovely in its different seasons. The mountains, valleys, and hills will show blossom and beauty. The Trees will be full of good fruit, and health, well-being and peace will envelop human life.
15. Today the earth cleanses itself from every uncleanness until it attains a new virginity.
16. Just before the plagues break out, I will give you a foreboding of them and speak to you in dreams so that you may be warned and pray for others.
17. You have not yet witnessed the beginning of the fight against my work and you must awaken, for educated people will fight it
18. Think no longer too much of the needs of the body and rather think of the spiritual future of all mankind.
19. My teaching will spread throughout the whole world, but not those who forget their duties will make it known. It will be my new apostles of humility and spiritualization, who will testify with their works to the mercy and love of their Creator.

20. Do not allow mankind to see that you are weak and have learned nothing from me. Know that men have much to learn from you. Do not be like those who say, "Lord, work your will in me," but who at the moment of trial rebel and even dare to accuse Me of imperfections.

21. I speak simply, in your language, for I will not leave anything wrapped in mystery. In these last years of my staying among you I will bring to your attention many teachings. O blessed people of Israel, who cross the desert as a tireless wanderer: Stay a moment to hear my word. My house opens its gates to all wanderers who humbly knock at it. Satisfy your hunger and thirst, then you will never again be hungry and thirsty.

22. You are now going through days of trial, times of purification and reparation. But I am with you to help you not to weaken in the trial. Strengthen yourselves in the certainty that you are the same people as those of past times: a strong, courageous people, a lifeboat for the shipwrecked, a good travel companion, a friend, brother and example. The task I have entrusted to you today is to love. Love is the seed I have sown in you because it is the origin and the reason for all creatures.

23. If you reflect that I am Wisdom – that wisdom springs from love. If you recognize me as judge – that jurisdiction is based on love. If you consider me as powerful – my power is based on love. If you know that I am eternal – my eternity comes from love because this is life and life makes souls immortal. Love is light, is life and knowledge. And this seed I have given you since the beginning of times – the only one I have sown as a perfect farmer on the fields that are your hearts.

24. Today, in the third time, you are setting out again to the fields of the Lord to sow that seed which you have found. But you have seen that not all fields are easy to sow, and you have also seen that some bear fruit soon and others late. Some of them you found as hard as if they were rocks, others were covered with thistles and weeds, and very few were pure and prepared. You had to work hard to clean those fields and then to sow them. But if you were patient and watered them with the water of your faith, you could see in the previously barren fields that the seed germinated and grew, and you rejoiced. Those fields that seemed to reject you constantly are now your friends, your hope, and have brought peace to your soul. There is your work, your zeal and your devotion, you can no longer separate yourselves from them.

25. Watch and continue to pray for those corridors; for of the fruit which you reap you will be able to feed yourselves forever. But that this fruit may taste good to you and bring you true life, you must cultivate it conscientiously, so that the seed may become a plant, and the plant may become a mighty tree with broad branches that give welcome shade to the wayfarer and abundant fruit that gives life to great multitudes of people. And then this seed must return to the heart of the earth to continue to germinate, grow and bear fruit there until the end of time.

26. How great is my joy when I am among my disciples in these moments of true spiritual fellowship. It is the happy moment when the father feels the love of his children, and they receive the fatherly kiss that strengthens them. It is the moment when, after your arrival, you say to Me, "Father, we have worked according to Your instructions. But since we are not perfect, we come to You like little children, full of gentleness and humility, to show You our seed as it is at present, and that You, Divine Master, may teach us with Your love and wisdom, correct us and tell us how to proceed. Show us what we have done badly so that we may improve it with Your help and we, prepared by Your mercy, may present the work to mankind without adding or taking away any merit from it.

27. And I answer you: be blessed because you trust in Me. You know that you do not come to an executioner or an unjust judge, but that you are with a Father who is all love and teaching.

28. I am giving you another teaching so that you may prepare yourselves and use my words until the last moment, so that after 1950 you may be left behind as teachers and leaders of men.

29. The world is being subjected to trial, the nations feel the whole burden of my righteousness falling upon them, and my light, my voice calling you, makes itself felt in all mankind. People feel my presence, they perceive my Universal Ray falling down and resting on them; they sense me without knowing this Work, without having heard my Word, and they lift their souls to Me to ask Me, "Lord, in what time are we living? These afflictions and sufferings that have struck men – what do they mean, Father? Do you not hear the lamentations of this world? Did you not say that you would come again? When will you come, O Lord?" And in every faith group and religious community the Spirit of my children rises, and they seek me, ask me, ask me and expect me. And when they cannot feel me

because of their lack of preparation, their faith becomes weak, they are confused and blaspheme. But I tell you that it would already have been time for your emissaries to have crossed the borders of your nation and come to them as pioneers of my teaching, bringing them the Good News and helping them to understand the meaning of the trials, the reason for the chaos in which mankind lives.

** The revelations of Christ at His return in word, in spiritual form, which began in 1866 in Mexico through the pioneer Elijah.*

30. You have slept, people, and have allowed time to pass unused, limiting yourself only to enjoying the warmth of my Word, to receiving my miracles, to hearing my forgiveness which constantly caressed you, without thinking that in those very moments when you enjoyed peace, there are millions of your fellow men who go astray alive and lose their faith, who go their way without God and without law, who lack daily bread and spiritual nourishment.

31. While you gather around a table with your brothers and sisters, with your children, wives or husbands, to enjoy your meals, there are thousands of scattered families who see their homes destroyed by the wars that have inflamed human passions and lust for power. Many parents have lost their children, many mothers have no food for their young children. There are many orphans who have not been able to see the beloved face of their parents for a long time – Widows who have lost their minds out of sheer pain, multitudes of men captured, who are just emptying a goblet of suffering and eating only a piece of bread that is not enough to feed their bodies.

32. Although the physical pain that the nations suffer is bloody – considers how much greater then is the pain that the souls are currently suffering. Verily I say to you, they are now drinking the yeasts of the bitterest cup.

33. Rise up, O people, prepare yourself in prayer, so that with your thoughts as doves of peace you may reach those nations and open the gates of light, reason and justice to those nations. Now I am preparing you, but first I wanted to purify you. Remember: To reach Me – how many trials you had to go through, and what bitterness scourged your soul and your body! With some it was sickness, with others hardship, the rejection of the relatives, their neglect or their departure. The pain in all its forms was drunk by you like a very bitter cup, to finally purify you. Your heart opened in the deepest pain, which purified you to be able to recognize Me and love Me.

34. When you came to Me, led by Elijah the Good Shepherd, you came very humbly to ask Me what I will do with you For you humbly asked me that I carry out my will in you. And it has been my will to teach you love, forgiveness and mercy in all its forms. For this I have given you spiritual gifts, qualifications and gifts of mercy.

35. I still remain among you because you have not yet been able to comprehend my divine teaching in all its greatness. You are not yet equipped for battle, and therefore I will continue to speak to you until the end of 1950.

36. This teaching is to save not only my chosen people, but all nations of the earth. I will free my children from every bondage or captivity so that they may feel as their own masters and not again fall into the captivity of ignorance or fanaticism. Then, when they have attained unrestricted liberation, they can set about liberating their fellow men. Today you are still purifying your customs and rituals – both spiritual and human. After that you are to perform the same work among mankind. However, I must point out to you that you must do it with humility, without boasting of spiritual elevation – with gentleness, which reveals the sincerity of your intentions through true love in your works.

37. Fulfill your mission with steadfastness and trust in Me and do all that you have not done in past times so that you leave your work completed and you can finally reach the spiritual perfection that awaits you

38. If this world has so far been a valley of tears, this is due to man having departed from my law I created a paradise for him and caused many of the first Spirits to incarnate in the first earth bodies without ceasing to be angels. I wanted that when they came to earth they would not lose their grace and would live in peace and surrender. But man did not want it this way, and his weakness and ingratitude, his lack of spirituality, laid the foundation for a world of pain and struggle.

39. The man suffered to work out his daily bread, and the woman helped him in his way of pain and adversity. But this world, which has been a valley of tears for so many ages, will become a valley of

peace when you, my first disciples, are healed and go everywhere to bear witness to Me with your good works.

40. This planet, which has received souls of varying degrees of development, most of which were left behind, will receive in its womb beings of great developmental height who can communicate with Me from Spirit to Spirit. Every coming generation will live with greater purity until the Kingdom of Heaven has entered into the hearts of men.

41. To achieve all this, you will have to fight in your own home to make it a temple of love and teaching in my law, where parents are my representatives on earth for their children, and children are jewels of great value to their parents – delicate plants that have to be tended with love. Let the man, in his field cultivation, in the work assigned to him, courageously promote the fulfillment of his task as a banner. The woman should be the loving companion of the man and sacrificial mother, so that both of them, together with their children, bless the bread that gives them food.

42. Wherever you go, I want you to bring the bread of my teaching and preach with humility. For some, when they look at your lives, will curiously ask themselves, "Who are these who know how to live with so much love and simplicity? Who are these who are happy with a piece of bread, and who, in spite of their poverty, are healthy and strong and do not need to turn to scientists for advice and health?"

But when they finally ask you who taught you, you are to tell them: The Divine Master "in Spirit," who came to us in the Third Age in fulfillment of the promise He made in times past. I want you to bear witness to Me with your deeds, for mankind is weary of words. There are many of your fellow human beings who struggle to preach the Gospel and who – although it is the Word I gave you in the Second Time – could not save mankind of this Third Time because they lacked the practice of good works, the exemplary. For these very words my apostles gave their lives. They knew very well how to take me as an example and sealed their fulfillment of the commission with their blood.

43. Today I do not demand your blood that you sacrifice your life. What I demand of you is love, sincerity, truthfulness, selflessness.

44. Thus I teach you and in this I instruct you and thereby educate the disciples of my divinity in this Third Age; for I see you looking at the course of the world indifferently, and this is because you do not know how to put yourselves in the heart of men where there is so much misery and so much pain. There is great inequality; for I see masters who lack only the crown to be able to call themselves kings, and I see subordinates who are true slaves. From this a fight has broken out. Among those lords who have become rich in the world there are many who call themselves Christians, but I tell you that they hardly know my name.

45. Those who do not see their neighbor in their fellow men, who accumulate riches and take possession of what belongs to others, are not Christians, because they know no compassion. The battle between the spiritual and the material will come; mankind will be drawn into this conflict. But how many sufferings will it have to endure so that the victory of justice will come!

46. In the midst of this conflict of doctrines and worldviews my teaching will take effect as if the light of a lighthouse were to appear in the middle of a thunderstorm. Understand, on the basis of my word, the situation that will oppress mankind. Then you will judge with better judgment and will know what to do in order not to remain inactive.

47. Understand that the only spiritual treasure you must fight for is that of my law. You have sacrificed the symbols through which you used to worship Me to gain access to a more perfect conception. Nevertheless – see how still in this time peoples are rising up and are fighting for the possession of that land and those places where I revealed Myself in past times. I have indeed made many symbols disappear, but men do not run out of reasons for their idolatry and fanaticism. I tell you: Before the coming generations bow down before the idols of today, my justice will destroy them, and the only pillars that will withstand the power of my justice will be those that bear the sanctuaries that are built on the bottom of your heart – Sanctuaries of faith, peace and brotherhood. For the spiritual is indestructible.

48. When the earth is then prepared, my spiritual teaching will gently enter the hearts of men in the Third Age; their victory will not be achieved by blood nor by insults. Spiritualism will enter through mutual understanding. No one who tries to impose my teaching by force will be a soldier of truth,

because my teaching does not come by way of material conquest. For if I told you in the Second Time I prepared you to reign in your hearts that my kingdom is not of this world – how could I tell you the opposite today when I lift up your soul to reign in it? My teaching rests on foundations of love. But you have forgotten this, and that is why I told you that it would be necessary for me to come back among men to remind them of the forgotten law – that which your predecessors loved and for which many martyrs and apostles died thinking of you.

49. My sacrifice of that time was not enough, and so I am here with you again. New apostles are needed, and soon I will send them out with the divine seed. Like the winds that blow from one end of the earth to the other, so will my teaching spread. My messengers will not go alone; a world of invisible beings will accompany them as hosts of light to make their way even more wonderful, and they will truly be heard by all.

50. Disciples, learn from me until the time comes when you must set out to teach my teaching to your fellow men. Learn already now that when the year 1950 is over, you will no longer be caught up in this rapture to speak, that it will then be enough to lift up your thoughts to Me with that preparation which I have taught you so that words of light may come from your lips. Unfold your spiritual gifts so that you may receive my inspiration.

51. I am giving you these instructions so that you may study them thoroughly and grasp their meaning, which will be useful to you tomorrow when you have to teach your fellow men of my teaching of love

My peace be with you.

Teaching 223

1. I have come down to you to seek you, because you have been walking for a long time off the path and do nothing to find the true way.
2. My presence as master had been lacking in you, and that is why I tuned in with you to give you courage, strength and faith to fight for your salvation
3. A great spiritual ignorance envelops mankind; it is not aware of its destiny and its responsibility on earth, and that is why it has gone astray.
4. Man does not know who he is, and therefore he does not know how much he holds in his soul. He has been content to unfold his human abilities. But he has not taken note of those of the soul because of his lack of interest in that which is uplifting and noble.
5. How could man thus discover the abilities he carries within him?
6. It has been necessary to approach Me to your heart to shake you out of the deep spiritual lethargy into which you were immersed and to remind you that you are not only matter, that you are not meaningless and even less pariahs
7. When you heard My Word, you said to Me with joy: "Lord, is it possible that so many gifts are present in our being? Then you began to understand something of who you are and what you mean in the universe.
8. Sometimes you doubt the gifts of which I have told you that you are their owners But I tell you that your doubt comes from not having developed them, so they cannot reveal themselves in the way you want them to.
9. Though there are cases in which you can accomplish amazing works by faith alone But you must know that it was my love that granted you that miracle to strengthen your faith, though you yourselves would not yet have been able to accomplish that work.
10. The unfolding of the soul's abilities takes a long time; also for this you are not satisfied with a single earthly body, nor is a single existence on earth enough for you. But my providence, which is in everything, makes always new bodies available to every soul, in which it can continue its unfolding, and helps it in its perfection so that it can reach the place, which is intended for it. I tell you this because I have caught you thinking that what you have achieved is very little compared to what you were told you had, and then doubts arise in your heart and despondency seizes you.
11. Through what I have now told you, you will now be able to understand that it will not be possible for you to fully develop the gifts with which your soul is endowed For since they belong to a being that belongs to eternity and is a part of infinity, it is only natural that in such a short life, as it is the life of man on earth, you will not come so far as to experience the full development of some of your abilities.
12. Nevertheless, i must explain to you that, because you know that in the present existence you cannot achieve the greatest unfolding of your gifts, you must not slacken in your zeal to attain your higher development. On the contrary, – consider that if you could experience the full unfolding of your spiritual gifts in a single existence, they would be very small.
13. I ask of you only that you take a step forward in each incarnation, but that this step is a firm step toward perfection. Then it will be your soul that will perceive its progress, as it reveals itself with ever greater wisdom through those bodies that are entrusted to it at any given time.
14. Now you are in the preparatory phase: all the gifts that you possess have already been revealed to you through my word, and you have been made aware of the task that you have to fulfill on your soul's path of development.
15. You have already been tested by the trials to which a soul must be subjected in order to receive a message or a divine revelation All that is missing is that you begin your unfolding, trusting that your path will be illuminated by the light of conscience, which will always tell you what to do.
16. You would like your dialogue from Spirit to Spirit to be perfect, that the gift of vision would be fully revealed, that the power of healing would allow you to perform a miracle in every case, and that the gift of the Word would blossom on your lips and overflow with consolation, wisdom and prophecy. But when you are convinced that you are still far from reaching those heights, you become

sad, you become dumb and mopey. Why then, disciples? Do you not understand that much of what you wish to achieve depends on your preparation?

17. Surely you know what preparation the disciple must have in order to be able to replenish himself with the fruit of his spiritualization, and what it consists in to live a pure life: the readiness to pray, to serve your fellow men, to resist temptations, so that, when you need your spiritual strength and your gifts to accomplish some work of love, you may find your being ready and therefore have the satisfaction of seeing the miracle which you have implored from the Father in your prayer become a reality.

18. Then you will be able to see the first rays of light of the Great Day, which has long since been announced by prophets and messengers. You will be able to feel how I come down in Spirit to speak to you of Eternal Life, which awaits you all because you are all destined for the same.

19. I penetrate into the innermost part of your being to prove to you that there are no barriers nor obstacles for me, which prevent my light from reaching the bottom of your soul.

20. I tell men that – since they have gone through the earthly life without caring about the duties and the task of the soul – I send them this message of wisdom so that they may prepare themselves and enter the spiritual life when the call goes out to everyone.

21. I say to them Since they have blocked the way of the soul here on earth, they are to at least allow it to prepare itself for the time when it no longer needs an earth body.

22. Do you think that life is limited to your existence on earth? Do you think that my law and teaching only illuminate your life on earth? No, you crowds of people who hear my word: I did not enact the Divine Law for your body, I enlightened your soul with it.

23. I know why I speak to you in this way. For my gaze discovers among the crowd those people who need me to speak to them in this way.

24. These are the materialists who see no further than their eyes can see, who do not believe that beyond their intellect and senses eternity, truth, wisdom, begins.

25. Those who are already beginning to admit that the spirit soul reigns in their works, in their thoughts, and in their whole life – those who are already beginning to free their soul from everything that binds them to the world, have no need that I speak to them in this way. They too came materialized to the rallies of my word, without understanding what they heard, without grasping its meaning, and I also haunted them in that which they loved most in life.

26. The kingdom of the Spirit is infinite; but in order to attain the exaltation that enables you to enjoy it and live in it, it is necessary to know the way and to have light to ascend to it. But do not think that I hold your earthly life in contempt: no, disciple. Why should I disdain it, since I have prepared it for you! Understand that life on the material world is also a part of life in the spiritual, infinite and eternal kingdom.

27. Strictly speaking, the purpose that my Word is to fulfill among you is to show you the sure path on which you must walk to attain spiritualization.

28. When I speak to you of spiritual life, I do not only refer to the existence of disembodied souls, but I make you understand that spiritual life is everywhere because everything comes out of it.

29. Only the light of that life will be able to reveal the truth to you; only in it men will be able to understand all that what they see and need to experience.

30. Those who insist on not wanting to know the life of the soul will only be poor beings who will live on earth without aim and stumble and fall without realizing that at the bottom of their being they carry with them the key to the door of eternity and also the light that can illuminate the way for them, which leads to peace, wisdom and happiness.

31. But my mercy wakes them from their deep sleep, raises the "last" so that they may assist the "first" in their struggle of this time against materialism – in all that they were not able to do.

32. The world is prepared and purified by pain and awaits the disciples of the Divine Master. Humanity is going through an hour of trial.

33. Understand the greatness of your mission.

34. I will light your way when your light is darkened for a short time, so that your soul does not stumble or go astray. For you are the messengers of peace, the owners of an eternal revelation.

35. Your form of worship shall no longer be defiled by foreign influences, nor shall you again be put into spiritual bondage.

36. Men shall not hang up before your eyes the image of their Lord, because they have not yet been able to discover my true image, though they have it within them.

37. In every man there is a hereafter, a secret treasury, something infinite, a secret. There is the sanctuary where the Father dwells, whose door is closed, because you have not been able to penetrate into your inner being. Man has not been able to discover the true sanctuary that he carries within himself. He only looks outward and feels only the outside. It is the body and the physical senses.

38. This is the time when all mankind is spiritually asleep. There is not a single religious community that offers true worship to its God. You are to set out to bring my word and bear witness to me by your example. Without works of love, my teaching will have no persuasive power on your lips.

39. I will send you to the nations when I see you prepared, when there is truthfulness in your soul and in your "flesh". Then you will be able to solve the great conflicts, you will be able to cross great hurricanes without being carried away, you will be able to withstand storms and pass through thick fog, because you already open your eyes to a higher light than any human science.

40. Since you are humble, you are destined to lift many veils in the face of philosophers and scholars. For all you shall be peace, comfort, and salvation.

41. In all the peoples of the earth I am currently giving signs of my new rallies through intuition and dreams. The echo of my footsteps is already being heard.

42. Understand how much I love you: why do you fear Me? He who is within my law has nothing to fear from Me.

43. You listen to Me with reverence and devotion and yet you fear Me. The reason is that your conscience tells you that you are not yet doing perfect works.

44. Fulfill your duty to your God and to your neighbor, pay your debt of thanksgiving, and you shall all be received of the Lord.

45. If some stop on the way because of clumsiness, lack of study, lack of spiritualization, or ignorance, let not the others also stop. But give your support to him who has fallen, and wake up him who is asleep.

46. Verily, I say to you, the "first" will not reach true perfection on this earth, and neither will you, even if you continue on the way. After that others will come, who will make a further step forward, and after them others, who will go still further, and so on. But while these progress in their development you will already have ascended spiritually as spirit beings. Which is why I tell you that the "first" must always pave the way for the "last".

47. Soon you will leave this earth body, and when you then enter the spiritual world, you will convince yourselves that your way of life on this earth has not been useless, and that the knowledge of spiritualism, when you leave the body, enabled you to spread the wings of the soul to get close to your father.

48. Nourish the hope of this new life, then you will be comforted in the misfortunes that you are now suffering in this valley of tears, blood and death

49. Make your fellow men my disciples See how the "last" understands my word immediately. Understand that you must not offer him bad fruit.

50. Mankind now reaches a certain spiritual maturity to understand my work.

51. After 1950, this teaching will not be forgotten, but will blossom. The work will become more intense, and the books of gold will be opened so that wisdom will flow from them, and you will learn to understand what you have not understood before. The writings containing my principles and my parables will be carried from province to province, from home to home and from heart to heart.

52. Then you will see how many will give you a good welcome and will welcome you with open arms, because their soul will long to see the Father on his true altar.

53. You are to pass on my teachings, using examples of teaching and commandments of Moses, recalling the words of Jesus and what I have revealed to you in this "Third Age", uniting all into one work.

54. A "war" of world views and teachings will break out in the world. But I will see to it that this movement leads you to the light.

55. My light is on the whole earth. Everywhere on it I will awaken men and women through whom I will make myself known.

56. This nation in which you live will have a great mission in this time and in times to come. In the greatest pain and in the great trials it will be a bulwark, it will give light and peace and be a support for other nations. Your heart will free itself from selfishness and advantageousness and will change into a charitable and brotherly one.

57. All religious communities will be judged, and the most powerful will be the most afflicted. You do not know which of them will take their throne of glory on their shoulders, to take it to other lands in flight from my justice.

58. Today I want to tell you that no material churches nor altars of fanaticism shall be built among you. The rite and tradition will disappear. Neither priests nor clergymen shall rise before you.

59. You shall have no authority or any power to confer the title of saint upon any human being.

60. Those who attain a strong spiritual union with my divinity shall be the most humble.

61. The time has come when no stone is left upon another of imperfect worship, when the only church is within man, the altar in his heart, the offering in his works, the lampstand in his faith, and the bell in his call, which wakes the sleeping souls

62. I speak to you lovingly so that you may recognize Me by this love.

63. You are little creatures whom I lead on the way of spiritual upward development, and to whom I forgive their faults so that they learn to forgive their neighbor.

64. Fathom my word syllable by syllable, that you may be strong spiritually and be like a staff among men.

65. I have given you of my light, with which you shall be able to enlighten your brethren. With this power you will, like Jesus, free the souls of darkness that populate the world, bound and confused.

66. My light surrounds and envelops everything because you have all come forth out of My Spirit. You belong to Me, and to Me you must return.

67. Do not think that I come only for the sake of the people of Israel. It is true that from the first times I have given you laws, orders and instructions to make you my disciples who must teach mankind, who must be the sight of the blind, the rod of the lame, the healing balm of the leper. Therefore, I have left you only as older brothers and sisters.

But I want you also to understand that when I speak of those sufferings, I speak of the blindness of the soul, of the lack of mental agility or freedom, and of the leprosy, which is vice and sin. Know that it is your soul that I want to save, although your body is also worthy of my mercy. But to this one I give all this in addition.

68. There is a great healing power in your soul, which has not fully revealed itself because of lack of faith and trust in this gift.

69. The soul is clothed with my grace, but it stumbles through the weakness of the flesh Strive for harmony and agreement between your soul and your body so that you may do my will.

70. My word is crystal clear water that refreshes you so that you may no longer thirst in this world.

71. Humanity seeks and loves Me within its religious communities and sects, and it receives my caress and my light

72. Souls are on different levels of the ladder, but I love them all equally and give them the means to reach the summit In the same way, you are to love your fellow men without regard to the degree of spiritual ascent they possess.

73. I want you to open your heart completely, so that you may prepare my dwelling place in it and light the torch of faith there. I want to teach you to feel the pain of others as if it were your own.

74. The "tribes" of this "people" will unite spiritually before the great hardships announced come.

75. You must now acquire merits so that the world may obtain light in its path and you may spiritually fight the selfishness and hatred that have again taken hold of the hearts of men.

76. Bless him who hears me and opens the doors of his heart, for he will be my good disciple.

77. Give space in your heart to faith, hope and charity, so that in it there may be absolute trust in your Lord, so that you may not feel tiredness on the way, nor stand still, and that you may do works of mercy among those who suffer

78. This is the seed which I have always entrusted to you. But if you have not done perfect works like your Father, it is because you have only gone halfway and are still sinning your flesh. All this I know, and therefore I seek you with infinite patience.

79. Therefore I am currently creating – lesson after lesson – the book of wisdom, which I will leave before your eyes when I withdraw my word. In it you will find the teachings that will encourage you to continue to follow the narrow path of your mission fulfillment with hope, in the desire for the land I have offered you, which is my own bosom.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 224

1. I write each of your works in the book of the upward development of the soul. And so that you know your assignment on earth, I have awakened the spiritual gifts, which I have entrusted to you since the beginning of times.
2. You have come forth from Me, and from this moment on you have been prepared, and when I sent you to earth, which is a place of struggle and perfection, I have given you the law which teaches you love for your Father and also tells you: love one another so that you may be in harmony with all beings I have created. In my eyes you are all great, worthy. I have created all with the same love, and for Me there are no differences between the one and the other.
3. I have long awaited the return of the children. If your heart is not moved when you hear my word, if you do not shed tears of repentance, it is because you have not been awake and awaited the fulfillment of my promise I gave you in the Second Time. I have now come to bring spiritual and material benefits. My word, which is the fruit of the tree of life, will satisfy your hunger. I bring peace to men of good will, which is the reward I give you on earth because of your observance of my commandments.
4. Lift up your soul, cleanse your heart and enter into spiritual dialogue with Me in an act of love for my divinity. I will pour out my benefits upon you.
5. Pray, then your prayer will convert sinners and convince him of his iniquity who has sinned out of ignorance and does not know how much he has sinned against Me. I will remove the seed of evil and let you know the benefits of renewal and the fulfillment of the commission.
6. For each of your good works I have a blessing, for your problems a solution, and for your pains a healing balm. But when you then are healthy and strong, teach your fellow men, encourage them to do good and be an example, so that it is not only the words that speak of Me, but your deeds that are to testify that you are My disciples and that you take Me as an example.
7. I speak to the Christian world and to the one who has not believed in Christ, to the people of Israel, that is, to the believers in Moses. To all I will give my light and my caress. This light will remove error and ignorance, and faith in me will unite all souls and make them equal among themselves.
8. After great struggle peace will return to men. Today you meet enemies against your faith, your spiritualization and your good actions, because the prevailing atmosphere is impure and you were not able to stop the advance of evil. But in truth, you are the agents charged with transforming this world by giving it back the health, peace and faith it has lost.
9. You will not be alone in your struggle. Before, your God fights and He does so as always. The powers of evil will be bound, man will become free and restore his life, and faith will return to his heart.
10. If you experience great triumphs in the exercise of your gifts, do not become proud of them, do not allow yourselves to be admired just because you have been the instrument whose I used to "speak" to men.
11. Remember that I have forgiven your transgressions and removed your imperfections. I have used simple, uneducated and ignorant minds, which I have trained to carry out my counsel.
12. My word will be kept in writing. This book will be a guide and teaching for the people. If you are not sufficiently prepared to understand my new objections, study my word further. I prepare the hearts of the disciples who are to compile this book. In it you will find my essence and my presence. It will be the legacy I will leave to humanity. The people inspired by Me will enact laws of love, leave wise commandments, thoughts and principles that the world will know. For my word will meet receptive hearts, which are ready to receive it in all peoples of the earth.
13. Those nations who have gone through the hardships of war await the messengers who confirm their faith that I have come again to establish my kingdom in the Spirit of man and to make with him a covenant of love and justice as it is written.
14. I have set at your right hand a guardian angel who knows your life. His task is to guide you, to protect you from danger. It is the "spiritual world" that stands by you and fulfills a great love mission.

You have Elijah, the sacrificial shepherd, who guides your soul, whether incarnated or no longer incarnated.

15. His name is not known to all mankind, nor is his mission. But soon they will know that he is my guide at all times. Mary is motherly love and your consolation in all the tribulations to which the soul is subjected. She intercedes for you, and in these hard times she stands by you to encourage you in your trials. She is the intercessor between the Son and the Father. And the Master who speaks to you has come to teach you and prepare you to leave you behind as my successors when I depart.

16. Mankind, I return to you by means of the human mind to place my teaching in your spirit and my essence in your heart I come back to you as a torch of heavenly light to lead men on the path of spiritualization, which is the way to eternal life.

17. The light of my teachings enlightens you so that you may shine in the shadow of this world.

18. Receive this message that Christ sends you, so that you may enter into thoughtful communication with your Heavenly Father, for He will respond to you in the same loving way

19. Welcome, you afflicted people who are weary of suffering: come and rest in my love. I am peace and rest of soul, and I will leave the same in your soul. I am your bearer of the cross and your hope. Rejoice and be encouraged, I am with you!

20. In the moments when you hear my word, you feel happy. There is peace in my Divine Spirit when I feel that you listen to Me and I want to transmit this feeling to you. You have long awaited my return.

21. Keep my word, which is golden wheat, and do not lose it. It is necessary that you recognize the immeasurable importance of charity, because then you will experience the wonders that love works. How sad it is when any one of my children does not feel in his heart the joy that his spirit soul experiences! I want to see you comforting, loving, healing, be it the body or the soul of the one who suffers. He who loves does not know the hatred that embitters life. He who loves does not know the grudge that destroys the heart and grieves the soul. He who loves has goodness in his word, in his look and in his works, his life is filled with love and his physical death will be gentle.

22. My Spirit comforts yours eternally with his fatherly words. But when you suffer deeply and call Me in your pain, you believe that your call has not been heard by Me. You doubt because you are not able to feel Me. For although you carry me within you, you do not know it, nor do you believe it. When have I failed to tell you that I love you? If you could hear me – how happy you would be there. Every man would be a sower on my farmland, an arborist in my orchards, and his seed of love would be watered by me.

23. You are materialized, and therefore you have gone astray and feel far from me. But I will give you the spiritualization that will bring you closer to this source of wisdom and revelation. There are many who daily read the pages of my gospel without following and living my teachings. What good is it to them to repeat my words? On the other hand, those who follow Me on the way of heart, of feeling, will come closer to their Master.

24. Verily I say to you, come to Me, men, but it must be on the ladder of love, of generous thinking. Begin now that you may end your sufferings, that you may stop weeping and awaken from that sleep into which you have sunk.

25. There are so many ways to serve Me and be useful to your neighbor. Spread my seed as consolation to those who suffer. Bear with the trials of pain that befall you on your journey through life by faith. Faith knows no "impossible" because it is a divine gift. United with love, it will be your defense against the storms of this world. What will you be without good action in life? Make use of this existence, for if this should not happen, you will not know health of the soul, because it draws its strength only from goodness. Make sure that your thoughts are pure like lilies, that your works have the fragrance of flowers.

26. Arise, ye men, and come to me, for I am expecting you. Come by the way of the heart, and you will reach your destination on it, and even when centuries pass, I will continue to expect you.

27. Do not be like young birds that die in their nests before they have learned to fly

28. I speak to you through thoughts that come from God at the time of inner readiness (the voice bearer), even if they are expressed through human lips My presence comes to you, caresses you and awakens you. So do not wait for tomorrow to caress those who in turn await you. I do not want to

hear you say "Tomorrow I shall set out to fulfill my mission." For if you do not use your life, you will continue to shed tears, and I will continue to wait for you. You are my beloved seed, which promises to bring forth beautiful flowers and good fruits under my care.

29. There in eternity are the souls of those who have been great in the world through their love, their mercy. There they unite after they have finished their task on earth, and from there they offer their assistance to the weak human beings and to the fearful souls that still roam the world, and pour out their love on mankind. There there are no separations or alienations as in your world, where men neither love nor understand each other because their creeds and religious dogmas separate them. Know that religions are only temporary paths that lead souls to the Light, where all will shine equally, united by the law of love.

30. Therefore I tell you that love should be the foundation stone of every religion, because this Light is beyond any theory, science or philosophy, and is felt and recognized by all human beings.

31. Among the multitudes of people who hear my word at this time are those with strong and developed souls, who come in desire for the spiritual and avoid ceremonies, rites, and cult forms. They come in desire for God as love and as wisdom, whom they worship more than matter, and as soon as they are free, they feel that they do not need priests, nor masters, nor teachers. They are like torches illuminating the path of others.

32. Many who today live in the "spiritual valley" drew for you the path of development with their indelible trace of faith, mercy, wisdom, and love. They are high, radiant beings, whom you will meet when you return to the hereafter. For they will unite all in the infinite love of the Father, in which on earth all religious communities should be united. The messages sent by those beings of this world come like white birds to settle down in the minds of men prepared by love and inspiration. How many of those thoughts, inspirations or messages that came to people in the form of angels had to return to the hereafter because they were not able to receive them. There, in my womb, they will wait for human hearts to prepare themselves to send them to them again like a breath of love.

33. Get ready, O men! Do not close your hearts any more when the message returns to you, as the waves return, as the song of the birds returns with the dawn, as hope returns to the hearts tired of suffering and waiting.

34. Love! He who does not love carries within him a deep sadness: that of not possessing, not feeling the most beautiful and highest things in life.

35. This is what Christ taught you with His life and with His death, and what He left you in His divine word, summarized in the sentence: "Love one another with the love I have taught you".

36. The day will come when those who have not loved will free themselves from their bitterness and prejudices, come to Me and rest with Me, where they will return to life and hear My loving Word full of infinite tenderness. Verily, I tell you, in my love is my power, my wisdom and my truth. It is like an infinite stepladder that manifests itself in different forms – from the lowest human beings to the highest souls that have attained perfection. Love, even in your own way, but always love. Do not hate, for hate drags a train of death behind it, while you forgive yourself out of love and forget all grudges.

37. Study my word. I will hear you speak of the gifts of the Spirit, of love, of mercy.

38. Know that wisdom is obtained also by the feelings of the heart. Those feelings become words, containing profound teachings, sublime ideas, which love enters.

39. I give you this light, that your life may be increased and transformed, that you may give of this light to the sick, to children, to the needy, for this way will not wear you out.

40. Become apostles of good, and your spiritual face will become so beautiful that it will be reflected in your works.

41. If you have believed that you have gained heaven because you have heard my teaching, you are in error. Heaven will be gained only by him who follows my teachings. If you believe that the soul will have the necessary peace of mind by participating in the rites of the various religious communities, I tell you with certainty: No! The soul has peace only when conscience does not reproach it.

42. My love always seeks the one who needs it most. Thus I became a man then, to devote myself to a people. This people heard my word. But although they had heard the truth, they did not recognize me, and their blindness culminated in shedding the innocent blood of the Lamb.

43. Jerusalem! Jerusalem! – Land where my preaching and sacrifice ended. You will not be the only one in pain and war. Yet you will be sorely afflicted. But there will also be war in other places because men create it with their thinking, and in it they will have to find their end.

44. When men think of war in their thoughts, it is because they have no love in their hearts. But I ask you: Why can you not love, nor forgive? Do you think that I love those who sacrificed Me less than those who wept for Me? Know that through your lack of love and understanding you are still crucifying Me.

45. Jerusalem is now a place of pain, and I tell you beware of shedding innocent blood or slandering my emissaries, for your children will then shed many tears because of everyone you cast out and will suffer great pain for the sake of one whom you cause pain This will not be my punishment, but the fruit of your seed.

46. Weep, ye men, if ye know not how to love, weep; if ye know not how to forgive, weep with the bitterness of him that weepeth his own death. For he who does not love cannot come to Me. Therefore I say to you: Weep, be moved inwardly, because if you feel, it is because you still have life and can wash yourselves clean in your tears of repentance.

47. At all times I have turned to the children of my people to remind them of the covenant they have made with the Father and to tell them that they are the messengers of my peace among this humanity that has strayed into the ways of sin

48. My light has always shone on the way of "Israel", that it may do works in it that are pleasing to the eyes of the Lord.

49. The light of my divinity hath always shined upon the people. But when they thought they had been forsaken, they have lost their spirituality and faith and have fallen into idolatry.

50. Therefore his spiritual progress has been slow. If this people had freed themselves from egoism from the earliest times and had passed on to the peoples of the earth all that I gave them and revealed to them, my law and teaching would be respected by all mankind. But look at the world as it passes away without my law, drinking a very bitter cup and suffering hunger and pain.

51. My people were unable to prevent the earth from being watered with human blood. Peace never came about because the messengers of it kept it for themselves in their hearts, because they doubted that they would be able to perform this miracle. You are like my disciple Thomas, who gave you a painful example and showed himself to you as an apostle of Me who doubted my truth. There are also among you those who doubt.

52. There are children of this people whose hearts have become vain, until they thought themselves to be unqualified masters on earth. These are souls who are dominated by the materialism of the world and the need of the heart for recognition.

53. They are those who have forgotten my righteousness and the immortality of the soul, who have covered them with a dark bandage that prevents them from seeing the clarity of my light. But my justice and my love come down in this time to the members of this people, who according to my will are again incarnated on earth to tell men how to distribute my peace and blessings among mankind. Among this people here are those whom I sent out in this time so that they would authenticate my new revelation among you, and that they would later bear witness to it to your fellow men. You now feel a deep pain when you see that although you are close to your Lord, you do not love one another, you have not acknowledged one another, and you have moments when you feel peaceless.

54. You will not see Me as a man in this time; but though you do not see Me with your eyes, you will believe in My rallies You will have to recognize the time in which you are spiritual and the mission which I have entrusted to you.

55. This time of responsibility weighs on you. To advance in the struggle, first fathom my word, with the feeling of listening to the Master on the bank of a river. In this time, through renewal, your soul will attain great purity and become worthy to share its gifts with others and worthy to be in my presence.

56. When the world learns that you have had Me among you and have heard Me, it will seek in this people virtues, examples and teachings capable of convincing them.

57. Not only you will do good to others. It is I who prepare the hearts so that they may do you good deeds when you need them. And you who are light-feeling will know to whom you owe these benefits.

58. For it will not be my will that puts thorns in your way, because I truly love you. You only encounter what you yourselves have sown on the way, and if it is pain, if it is repugnance, if it is tears, do not blame your God and do not blaspheme, for you are the children of light.

59. Understand that you are all heirs of my kingdom. But to take it, you must render great merits.

60. Act in your lives according to my law, and it will bring you like a shining star to the gates of the Promised Land.

61. Be in the world the light, the way, the knowledge. Invite your fellow men to come to my table, which awaits you. At it you will enjoy the bread of eternal life.

62. Eat, rich and poor, for this feast will cost you nothing. But you must mingle among yourselves so that true joy may reign in this feast.

63. Come near to hear this word, for soon you shall hear it no more.

64. When I speak of the end of this rallies approaching, some among you cannot understand why I do not allow it to go on indefinitely among men To this I answer you that none of the revelation forms in which God has spoken to men in the course of time has been eternal. Your father always had to humanize himself in this, and how much this was necessary to be heard, seen and felt by you. Therefore the physically perceptible rallies will never be the highest and most perfect way of your communication with the Lord.

65. Once you have attained, through spiritualization, the exaltation of your lives, when the justice, love, and light that are present in my teaching are the norm of your works, and the devotion that you show to me is absolutely spiritual, then you will be in the time of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, of perfect communication – when the Father is no longer compelled, to chisel its law into a stone, in order to make itself understandable and to attain obedience – if it must let its divine "word" no longer become humans, in order to speak by human lips to humans – if it no longer must use the clumsy mind of voice carriers, to whom I granted my objection in this third time.

66. My law, chiselled in stone, is eternal in its meaning, but its outer form is transitory. I made the tablets disappear, in which the commandments were engraved. What your father wanted was that the law should remain written in the hearts. I also tell you that not even Jesus, the promised, the anointed, the Son of God was eternally on earth. His word, His teaching, His works and His exemplary life were indeed imperishable, had eternal essence. But his human life in the world was short. For after He had radiated himself in wisdom, in love and in mercy, there was no reason to stay a moment longer after He had completed His exemplary work. The voice of Christ is the word of the Father; it resounded and will resound forever in all souls.

67. The same will happen in this time, people. This way in which my Spirit makes itself known to you through the brains of the voicebearers will soon come to an end, for it is not the most perfect. The meaning, however, that emerges from the words coming from the lips of the voice-bearers will be eternal, since it is the same word essence as that which I brought to you before, and the same essence that contains the law which I gave to you in the First Time.

68. Think seriously as good disciples, and you will realize that the outward forms, the humanized or material part of all your Father's rallies cannot be among you forever. For if this were to happen, you would never find your way out of your stasis, you would never evolve. But you must understand that it is your spiritual destiny to ascend, to attain, to conquer, to know.

69. The outer part of that revelation of the Father on Sinai was the stone that served as a means to carve the Divine Law in it.

70. The outward part of God's rallies to men through Jesus was the body shell, the human form of Christ. And in the present time the outward part of my rallies has been the voice bearer, so this form of revelation, like that of the past, will come to an end.

71. Understand that you are children of the spiritualist people, who are to feed not on forms but on essence. If you understand my word correctly, you will never again fall into idolatry, nor will you cling to external rituals, to forms, to the transitory, because you will always strive for the essential, the eternal.

72. Recognize that in everything you live bound to the material. I have seen how, when one of your loved ones leaves this world, you cling to his lifeless body, desiring to give him new life or to hold him back, without considering that it is not that body, that form, with which you are to remain attached, but the soul of him who, from this moment on, looks at you from a world with more light, without leaving your side, without confusing or forgetting you, without breaking the eternal bonds with which you are all attached.

73. He who weeps over the death of the flesh, because he thinks he sees the end of a beloved being in the process, is a "dead man," who weeps over another dead man, is an ignorant man and without light, who has closed his heart to him who looks at him from the light.

74. If man would confine himself to studying and living the teachings of my teaching instead of complicated religions, there would be more light in your world, there would be peace in souls.

75 Great is the testament that God has put into your hands. But you do not yet know what you possess. Therefore your planet is still a valley of tears.

76. If, instead of dreaming of discovering the Ark of the Covenant, which contained the tablets of the Law, and of immortalizing the figure of the Divine Master in various images, people would confine themselves to penetrating the meaning of the Divine Law and teaching, they would truly unite and there would be peace.

77. I tell you all this because you, who have received one of the great revelations in this time, are in danger of clinging to the outward part, that is, the form, to try to keep it with you forever. Those who should act in this way will be "dead" who guard their dead, because all forms pass away, and of them only the essential, the spiritual, the eternal, remains.

78. Use your mind so that you understand, and make use of your will so that you act accordingly. My peace be with you!

Teaching 225

1. Beloved disciples: My love and my peace are with you. I teach you with my divine teaching to forget the goods of the earth, so that your soul may detach itself and unite with the Master in the hereafter.

2. In every heart there is a worry, a lament, which you try to hide from my gaze. You come to learn from me, and you do not want to show me your suffering. But you are before my piercing gaze, which penetrates to the bottom of your heart and feels your pain.

3. Before I give you my teaching, I will put my balm on your wounds, filling your soul with peace. I want to see you strong, feel you close to Me. The bonds that exist between you and the Father shall become closer every day so that the chains that bind your heart to the earth shall break and your soul shall be set free. I have taught you to obey the spiritual and human laws, whereby you do not fall into materialism or spiritual fanaticism.

4. You have suffered much to come to witness my third revelation and to hear my word again. Among you are those who, although they have heard Me, are not free from suffering because their soul could not free itself from human needs. But I come as a patient and loving Master to assist you with my teaching so that the newcomers may advance in their wanderings.

The trials of life are a part of my teaching, they shape and steel your souls to withstand the new trials that are to come. Pain has been the means by which you have come to Me. The same happened in the Second Time. It was the blind, the lepers, the paralyzed, the possessed, the deaf – those who had festering wounds not only on the body but also on the "heart", who bore witness to Me.

5. The works of love and mercy which I did among you, and which you called miracles, inflamed the faith of those hearts, and through them many others came to Me. It was My will to do those works to make the deepest strings of the heart and soul tremble, so that man would directly experience the power of Jesus – that supernatural man who did works that were impossible to be realized by other people – works that were above science and everything that the messengers of the Lord had done in past times. It was not yet the completion of times, and therefore the Father, being Spirit, came down to men hidden in the flesh of Jesus, so that all His works would be visible and His words audible.

6. Therefore on many occasions I first healed the physically sick so that the proof would be given to the eyes of the most unbelieving and materialized. For if I had performed those miracles only on the soul, they would have been neither seen nor believed by the people.

7. Times have changed. If you were not the same, I would repeat those miracles among you to bear witness to me. But you were my witnesses in those days. You not only witnessed my mercy, but also received it. How many of you have felt the caress of Jesus, the gentle pressure of His hand on your head. How many of you have heard the sound of that Word that filled your body and soul with its healing power and love.

8. Today I come directly to your soul, for I have found it blind in some, robbed it of mobility in others, deaf to the divine voice in others, and leprous in some through sin and vice. Then I have called you so that you come to me willingly and peacefully. But you have been hardened of heart. Only when the pain was very severe did you set out for Me.

Before that, you knocked on one door after another in your desire for peace of mind, health or consolation. But when you could not find these benefits anywhere, you humbly bowed your neck to come into my presence. You all came here like this. Not one heart, not one soul has come to me that did not need my mercy, which is why I tell you once again that through pain you have found your way on this path.

9. Some in their unbelief demanded a miracle from Me to believe. Then I put them to the test by not granting them the miracle they asked for. For he who believes in me and loves me never makes conditions to the Father. Others, despite their lack of faith, continued to listen to my teachings until their heart bowed, whereby the miracle was performed on them. When they opened their eyes full of faith in their Lord, they realized with infinite joy that she had regained health and peace. And still others, who likewise persevered in listening to my word, forgot their physical pain and lifted up their

souls until they themselves blessed their sufferings, because they were among those who came closer to me.

10. Be blessed because you have realized that in this way I have tested your faith and your love, and that through your longing for salvation you have obtained my mercy and my gifts

11. I have been master, have been father, physician and judge. I am the highest love. Seek me always as father and as master. Do not become sick so that you do not seek Me as a physician and do not challenge my righteousness so that I am not with you as a judge.

12. The practice of morality, virtue, and spiritualization will free you from the diseases of the body and the reproach of conscience.

13. I tell you once more that I have not come to mankind today to repeat my miracles of the Second Age For I came in desire for your soul, but without forgetting your body, for it too is my creation. I have approached Me to fill your heart with peace and to make your face smile in the midst of the vicissitudes and pains of this time.

14. I have enkindled your heart with the light of an ideal that is a reality, because this ideal is I, the goal of the Way, in which you always have my presence, my support. On it I will be the wake-up call, friend, doctor and watchman who will guard your sleep.

15. Your soul is now discovering its world, though it still dwells on earth. It now gets to know its sanctuary, has found the way, and from it it sees its true fatherland on the horizon.

You ask me in your heart which ones will come to him, and I answer you: All. But in the future it will not be the pain that guides you, nor the trials that compel you. It will be your love, the light, which leads you to me. The trials of the Way serve only to shake you out of your materialism.

16. Once the storms and hurricanes are over, there will be peace and quiet in your hearts. Then you will achieve your union, and the Father will tell you: Now are you prepared. Now think of others; now you have the right to teach your fellow men, for now you can set a good example.

17. The "New Jerusalem" will open its gates. In it the watchmen will remain, and from it the messengers will set out to the nations to bring bliss and the testimony.

18. Your word shall cast the idols from their pedestals, and the light that goeth out from you shall drive away darkness.

19. Although it seems to you to be too great a responsibility, I tell you that you can accomplish this task. For your soul began its path of development a long time ago.

20. In the first days Israel kept the Ark of the Covenant only for itself. But when Jesus preached on earth, He crossed the borders of Judea and sent His apostles to other nations to spread the seed of love.

21. Today I come as the Holy Spirit, and my Universal Teaching includes all, without distinction of race, scholars or ignorant, rich or poor. It will unite all the inhabitants of the universe who dwell on an infinite number of worlds.

22. From this "people" the spiritual temple will grow up, in which I will dwell forever – the inner temple, in which an altar of love for my divinity rises – a sanctuary, which will not be built with stones, but with prayers, works of mercy and true testimonies In this temple, my image will be – not the one made by the hand of man, but the one that I have created "for my image and likeness": the human being, gifted with soul and enlightened by the light of the Spirit.

23. You have a reflection of the divine in you; I am truly in you. The intelligence, will, abilities, senses and virtues that you possess bear witness to the higher nature of being to which you belong and are a living testimony of the Father from whom you come forth.

24. At times, by disobedience and sin, you defile and desecrate the image you bear of Me in your being. Then you are not like Me, for it is not enough to have a human body and soul to be an image of the Creator. The true resemblance to me consists in your light and in your love for all your neighbors.

25. "Grow and multiply" I tell your soul in this Third Time, as I told the fathers of the human race when I commanded them to populate the earth with human creatures. Grow and multiply, beloved people, but grow in spiritualization and multiply in virtues.

26. Be a light under so much darkness that reigns in this time. Be prayer and manna, be balm and caress, then you will harmonize with the people who love Me, with the souls who worship Me.

27. On earth you have a refuge which is your home – that institution which is the image of the universe, so that in its womb you may gain forces for the struggle of life

28. Make sure that your home has something of a sanctuary in itself, that it is a small kingdom, an oasis in the arid and hostile desert of your life Watch over the virtue of your home, but do not become selfish because of an excess of ambition, for then it will not be like the universe because of its lack of hospitality, love and mercy. Let your roof be hospitable and your table fraternal.

29. Only by the way of love will you come to me and get to know me. That is why I have instructed you in how to live according to this teaching. For true love inspires you.

30. My word will be your guide in this third time and will break through obstacles, "abysses" and "darknesses" because in it my instructions are contained.

31. Remember that I alone am your salvation. In the past times, in the present and in the future, my law is and will be the way and the guide of your souls.

32. Blessed are those who trust in my law, for they will never go astray at the crossroads. They will come to the Promised Land and sing the triumphal song.

33. Beloved people: Every step forward you take along the way I bless you and fill your soul with peace and trust as an incentive that you will not stop nor fall asleep as you did in times past.

34. Be not content and be not satisfied with your former works Be aware that the goal is still far away, and that to reach it you still have to "wander" a lot, earn new merits and make an effort to achieve your elevation.

35. The perfection of the soul cannot be measured by periods of time on earth, be they centuries or ages. The perfection and development of the soul has eternity as its field of activity. But because you have eternity before you, you must not belittle the days or the minutes of your earthly life because you think that if you leave them unused, you still have a great deal of opportunity to replace them. You have not realized what your soul suffers if it has missed even one step on its path of development, or if it has been left behind for a "moment. It is necessary that you recognize the value that each moment of your existence has, so that you may live awake and use it for the benefit of your physical and spiritual improvement.

36. I know that not all of you can progress in this way with the same step. Therefore, I say to those who have already been able to walk with sure and firm step: Do not forget those who come after you. Recognize that some come exhausted, others have stopped, and still others lose faith for a short time.

37. I give you the commission to take care of those who stumble and fall on the way, so that you may find opportunity to exercise your brotherhood and prove what you have learned from my teachings.

38. If any man should intend to keep his knowledge, faith, and gifts for himself, because he fears that others will use and enjoy what he has worked out, he will come to me alone and empty-handed He will present his seed to me, but not his harvest, because he never sowed, since he was content to receive seed and use it for himself.

39. The one who forgets himself in order to give his fellow men of what he carries in his soul, and whose greatest joy is to help his neighbor to rise to the summit of the mountain, where the spiritual goal is, will arrive with great multitudes in his wake, blessed by his spiritual brothers and sisters, with a soul full of light in the fulfillment of his mission.

40. Come to me, disciples, disciples and stragglers Disciples I call those of you who have studied my teaching from the moment I revealed to you that now is the third time in which man's soul must soar up and reach a great height to be in harmony with the Father.

And to you, who feel yourselves to be students, I say in truth that this is not the first lesson, which you receive from me. Long ago, in other ages, I spoke to you, and since then you have known the Law, and likewise since that time I have awaited your fulfillment of it. To you, whom I have called stragglers, I say that you should not be surprised that I make myself known among you, for it was foretold that I would return to men.

41. Hear Me all and prepare your soul, for I am giving you the soul food, the bread without leaven, as I told you in the Second Time Only from Me can you receive this bread, which is the essence and love of my Spirit for every creature. Feed yourselves from today on from him, so that none of my children

will lack this food. Do not die of hunger, for I, the Father, tell you now that you have never had Me so close to you as now.

42. I have promised you to keep you and give you protection because you are my children. Doubt no longer, do not feel hungry or abandoned by this love, and feel My presence on every step you take.

43. I want you to know the taste of the fruit I am offering you so that you may not be deceived. For the end of my rallies is near, and after this time there will be dangers and pitfalls for the chosen people. Those who do not make a careful study of the teaching they receive will be tempted. Only those disciples who remain awake and praying will see themselves free from error and will bring the pure seed and know how to pass it on to their fellow men.

44. I have marked the times of my revelations in the three ages: From the first man to the birth of Jesus was the time that encompassed the first age of mankind. It was a long period of trials, struggles and experiences for your soul, which was in full development. Jesus marked the beginning of the second age, and man studied the lesson He gave him by example, and he was shocked when he felt close to "The Word", the messenger of the Father.

His sojourn in this world was short; after a short time He returned to the Father, from where He had come, after having trained and prepared the chosen ones, so that His Word would be taken to the ends of the earth. From this time until 1866, when the signs appeared that announced the beginning of a new age, what happened was what the second period of time held.

After that time, a new cycle opened up for mankind, the third, and My Spirit in its full efficacy taught you to progress from one period of time to another and to receive the seed, the light and the grace that correspond to this time, so that you may recognize what degree of development you have reached and, step by step, come closer to spiritualization.

45. The period of time in which I give you my teaching through the mediation of a man is fixed, and like every order from Me it must be fulfilled. After that your faith, your intuition and your trust in Me will tell you that I am near you, and you will feel Me deep in your soul as I direct your steps, always pointing to the top of the mountain and assisting my children to attain the perfection that is the goal that awaits souls.

46. Blessed women: You too belong to my apostle body. There is no difference between a man's Spirit and yours, although you are physically different, and the tasks of both are also different.

47. Take Jesus as the Master of your Spirit and follow him in the way which his love has marked out. Make his word your own and embrace his cross.

48. I speak to your Spirit with the same word with which I speak to men, because you are spiritual alike. Yet – if your female heart is looking for an example to follow; if you need perfect examples to support you in life, remember Mary, observe her throughout her life on earth.

49. It was the Father's will that Mary's humble life should be written down by my disciples, who knew her throughout her ministry and discussed with her.

50. That life – humble for the one who knows it – was radiant in the world from its birth to its end.

Mary wrote many pages of loving teaching with the humility of her Spirit, with her infinite tenderness, with the purity of her heart, with her love for humanity, which she expressed more with silence than with words, knowing that he who was to speak to men was Christ.

51. The Spirit of Mary was the maternal love itself, emanating from the Father, to give humanity the perfect example of humility, obedience and gentleness. Her walk through the world was a trail of light. Her life was simple, majestic and pure. In her, the prophecies were fulfilled that announced that the Messiah would be born of a virgin.

52. Only she had been able to carry the seed of God in her womb, only she was worthy to remain behind after the fulfillment of her task towards Jesus as the spiritual mother of mankind.

53. Therefore Mary is your perfect example, women. But turn to her and take her as your model in her silence, in her works of humility, of infinite self-denial out of love for the needy, in her silent pain, in her compassion that forgives all, and in her love that is intercession, consolation and sweet assistance.

54. Virgins, wives, mothers, parentless girls or widows, lonely women who have a heart pervaded by pain – call Mary your loving and caring mother, call her in thought, receive her in Spirit and feel her in heart.

May my peace be with you!

Teaching 226

1. The master blesses you, people. I prepare you that you may refresh yourself in my presence and receive strength to withstand the mental, moral, and material trials that are still among you.
2. I have often spoken to you of the trials that will afflict the world in this time. When you open your eyes, you will see that they have already arrived. Tomorrow still greater ones will come. You who have the antidote for them will have the opportunity to gain respect. If you obey my instructions, you will be able to command the forces of nature, which will then pause and do no harm to your loved ones, and they will obey you like obedient servants. Your power will not be limited to a small group of people, but whole regions and nations will receive relief in their tribulations through the prayer of the "people of Israel". But woe betide yourselves if you do not remain "awake" and praying, for then your lack of fulfillment of your mission will weigh on your soul, and you will feel too frail to face adversity.
3. In this time of reflection and fulfillment of the mission, you must prepare yourselves to complete the mission that you began in times past. Correct mistakes, lovingly give back to your soul its purity. Your doubt is great because as emissaries of Me you have not passed on all that I have entrusted to you for the benefit of mankind.
4. Blessed is he who has faith, but I bless also him who comes to me and asks me for this precious gift. "Faith will save you" I have always told you. In the severe crises, in the great trials, everyone who prays and trusts will be saved. Why do you sometimes fall into the abyss of despair and hopelessness, even though you know that I love you and that you enjoy my full protection? If you have no active faith, seek it in yourselves, and when you have found it, carry it with you like a lamp to light your way. Then you will be strong, patient, and agree with your fate.
5. I have taught you to pray, and in that prayer we were in communion of thought. You have called Me in your sufferings and in your hours of peace. Even though you have sinned, you have sought My presence to weep with Me over your transgressions and thus calm your soul. My love and my patience are boundless and are manifested without ceasing with you.
6. The appointed date for my departure is drawing near. My word will then end, but I will remain in the Spirit in the heart of my disciples. At this time you must have learned to seek Me in the inner temple of your being. The glory of it will be grounded in faith, in the love and elevation of your soul. No one will be able to destroy this sanctuary if you have built it with unwavering faith. Remain steadfast in my teaching so that you may recognize the task which I have entrusted to your soul at all times.
7. Seek Me in the Infinite with the sensitivity of your soul, but do not ask to see Me Your eyes cannot see my Spirit. John, my disciple of the Second Age, in his great vision, did not see my Spirit in all its glory. I showed his spiritual eyes only symbols, which contained a great mystery, which he was not able to interpret in all his elevation. He thanked Me for what I had granted him and wrote down for future generations what he saw and heard in that great face.
8. Prophets of this time: penetrate reverently into the Infinite, and I will grant you beautiful visions for your preparation, which will encourage the people and announce to them the events to come Even children will bear witness to what they have seen; I will grant them great visions. The light of my wisdom will shine upon you.
9. The word which the Master transmits at this time has the privilege of revealing the teachings unknown to men through a prepared man who performs his task as a voice bearer with real understanding At the same time, this grace teaches you to understand, through my rallies, the development that the soul has reached in the Third Age.
10. My light has made you clearly recognize this truth; it permeates your whole being. It is crystal clear water for the weary soul to quench its thirst. For the heart, it is encouragement in the struggle against the misery and temptations that you have to resist day after day. This knowledge is the strength that encourages you, is the grace that renews my disciples.
11. In order to know a little more of the soul and the life that surrounds you, you had to unfold yourselves during different earth lives. You have entered the age of light, which enables you to

recognize the teachings of my teaching in their true meaning, no longer in the way you imagined them. And this enables you to recognize the path that leads to eternal life. How many revelations will man know through this light, and how many past errors will he have to lament when he discovers them! For now is the hour of awakening, is the age of freedom of Spirit and thought.

12. All superfluous customs, which man carried with him like chains, will fall away from him when he frees himself from materialism by his new preparation.

13. You will have to raise your voice so that the world may hear it. You shall be the mouthpieces of this Good News, as true witnesses who can explain what their ears heard and their minds received, confirming it with your works of love and mercy.

14. If up to now there was no perfection in your actions, it is because you would not be transformed by my teaching. You have lacked will, self-denial and effort. But your soul wants to soar up in the desire to come closer to me and to fulfill its task.

15. When men of science trumpet the greatness of their erudition, it is because they are convinced of it. In order to speak of my work, you too must delve into it until you are convinced of its truth.

16. Understand that of that which you do not know, you cannot speak or confirm it for fear of falling into lie or error. But if you are prepared, if there is knowledge and deep faith within you, you will possess the light of truth.

17. Remember that my teaching is not limited to your imaginations and understanding. My divine wisdom has no limit. No one can claim to have known or understood any of my revelations before I have revealed them to him.

18. While scientists try to explain everything with their material knowledge, I reveal to the humble the spiritual life, the actual life, in which is the cause, reason, and explanation of all that exists.

19. From the knowledge you impart will arise the conception that men will make of my work. Many will judge my teaching according to your inconspicuousness because of a lack of understanding, just as in the "Second Age" Jesus, the Christ, was judged by his humble appearance and simple garment, and because those twelve who followed him were also simply clothed. But I tell you in truth that they were not covered with rags, and that they had only scorned the earthly vanities, because they had understood, on the basis of my teaching, what the true values of the soul are.

20. I tell you, disciples, when men set out to study my work, and when they seek you out and question you, do not be tempted to think yourselves superior because of the knowledge you have received from Me. The more humble you show yourselves, the nobler and more trustworthy they will think you are.

21. In this way the light that dissolves fanaticism and frees the soul will gradually advance from man to man. And those who called themselves Christians without being so will know and interpret the true teachings of Christ through this light. For it will give them an uplifting conception of the spiritual life of which Jesus spoke in his teachings.

22. Disciples, listen to Me, for he who taught you humility and called you brothers in his love is the same one who speaks to you today at this time.

23. My secret treasury opens before the disciples to transform them into masters. Hear Me and study My Word so that I may send you to the provinces and peoples to spread My teachings.

24. In this time I speak to you from my "throne", and my voice is heard on your world through a man gifted by Me.

25. As in the first time the coming of the Messiah was announced, so I also announced to you my return. And here I am now!

26. In 1866 the Spirit of Elijah, the prophet and pioneer, made himself known to prepare the ways of the Lord, to light a light in the heart of the "first," to announce to them my imminent coming, and to prepare the voice-bearers, men and women without education, through whom my Holy Spirit would be revealed.

27. Through these mouthpieces I have made myself known, so that my word may be heard also by the appointed servants of God on earth, so that all those who violate my laws in any way may refrain from further profaning them, and teach them the true way that leads to me.

28. The scribes and Pharisees will rise again to judge Me and put Me to the test – now in you. But I say to you, be humble with that humility which I teach you so that they may recognize you as my disciples.

29. The people of Israel are not yet united. For while some are "in the Spirit," the others still have an earth body. While the some are saved, the others stand at the edge of the abyss. Among these are those who believe to love the Father, but in reality worship the Golden Calf. But the time is drawing near when this people will be united and prepared.

30. You who hear Me and are part of that people are among those who have followed the sound of My call, which is like the ringing of a soothing bell. The reward for your obedience and good will you will receive when you hear "the Divine Word" – the same that spoke in Jesus, the rabbi of Galilee.

31. I teach you not to censor the beliefs and ritual acts of your fellow men in their various religious communities. My teaching, which is all-embracing, teaches you to respect every faith. You know that I am in everyone, both in him who is pure and in him who is defiled by sin.

32. I love all and punish no one. It is my righteousness that corrects and perfects souls.

33. The Divine Spirit is full of love; in him there is no wrath. Believe it: If the Father would feel anger for a moment in the face of your insults and transgressions, that moment would be enough to annihilate you.

34. This is why I have come "on the white cloud" to let you hear my word, to remove your wickedness, to open your spiritual eyes to the truth and to present myself in the desert of your life as a palm tree under whose shadows you have rested.

35. I have not given you material riches, for if you were to receive everything, you would turn your backs on Me. What would you do if you became rich? But truly, I tell you: What I am giving you at present is more than a jewel – it is a treasure.

36. Where do the souls go after physical death? Your heart does not know, it does not know those worlds. But you must ascend on the narrow path of your soul's development, so that your soul does not enter the valley of darkness.

37. Rise to live a new life, a life of peace. I want you now to "watch" and pray, because mankind is threatened with destruction.

38. There are some who do not believe in my presence, because they oppose the wretchedness and modesty of these assembly places and the inconspicuousness of the voices through which I make myself known. But if those who doubt in this way were to study the life of Christ, they would realize that he never sought ostentation, homage or riches.

39. These places can be as poor and low as the stable and the straw on which I was born then.

40. Disciples, you have been at my heavenly table, and in it you have eaten and drunk the bread and wine of my love.

41. From my "throne" I send my ray to delight you with the concert of my Word.

42. I have awaited your coming, as in times past.

43. Sit at my table and surround Me. If you are hungry and thirsty – here are the dishes: Help yourselves and eat. If you feel sad or sick – here is my presence to give you health and comfort.

44. Always nourish the hope that you will live with Me forever. Since I have fulfilled my promises concerning the world, I will also fulfill my promises concerning spiritual life.

45. Perform merits on earth, and you will never stray from the way that leads to me.

46. At this time you are crossing a new desert where you did not die of hunger because in it the miracle of My Word was done, which nourished your soul, just as you nourished yourselves with manna in the wilderness of the desert and later ate of the loaves and fishes of the miracle of Jesus – also in the desert.

47. Today it is not the hot sandy desert that you cross, nor is it the bread of the earth that I offer you. Now you ascend to the top of the mountain, and the bread of eternal life nourishes you. Your soul fully understands the figurative sense in which I speak to you, because your soul development enables you to penetrate into the core of my teaching.

48. You are now climbing up the mountain step by step under the weight of your cross. When you are weary, call me, and immediately the Master, as co-bearer of the cross, will stand by you with your burden, so that you can continue your way of atonement until the end. You all have

assignments and duties, so I am with all of you – both with the child, the youth and the adult. But if I have marked out the fate for you and entrusted the cross to you, it is because I know that you can do justice to your Father.

49. No one will be able to determine his spiritual degree of development, nor the plane of existence in which his fellow man is. Only I can judge this.

50. I have come to break the chains that bind you to the world, to give you the spiritual freedom to rise up in desire for the light, which is the truth.

51. No one wants to be last; you all want to be first. Earn merits, therefore, work. Irrigate the fields with love, make them fertile and sow the seed of the Master on them. Then the generations that come after you will know by your mark that you have been taught by the Father.

52. Defend your fields with the sword of light which I have given you so that temptation does not spoil your seeds.

53. I have offered you the kingdom of heaven as a reward for your spiritual work. In it you will be with your Creator, who comes to you in this era as Father and Master to comfort and enlighten you. Here is my teaching in which you will see my love, my sincerity, my justice and also my counsel with which I want to lead you to wisdom.

54. At all times I have revealed myself to man in a simple way so that he could understand me; I have always done it in the comprehension of your mind and heart. I have come down to you to give you an example of humility with this, when I stooped down to your miserable life to raise you up to a better life.

55. I asked you which way I speak to you you would prefer, and you answered Me that you would recognize Me in every form in which I would do this. Do not put me to the test. What you must do is to try to spiritualize yourselves so that you may better interpret my rallies and thereby fully testify to my teaching with works of true love.

56. I have always brought you the light and shown you the upwardly leading way. Today I prepare you so that you may fall into a greater rapture with your prayer and may be able to see the spiritual life at close quarters and see your Father in all his glory over his creatures.

57. My Spirit is currently calling every soul, mind and heart to feed on Me because you are hungry. You have not known how to feed yourselves from My words, have not used the teachings I have given you in times past. The book of life, in which the law and the commandments are, is kept, forgotten by the present world.

58. I have come in the Spirit, and my presence has stirred you up. My light has come to you, and your conscience has reminded you of all your works.

59. I invite you to enter into a new life and to attain a greater spiritual upliftment. I have allowed your soul development through the ages so that today you may understand My revelations and, having heard Me, take with your soul every responsibility that comes to you and carry out your mission with love.

60. How will you be able to lead humanity to attain spirituality in an epoch of so much materialization and spiritual confusion? Be aware that your work is difficult, that you must be strong and patient in the struggle to accomplish it. You must make a great effort to correct the misinterpretation given to My law and also the imperfect way in which you offer your worship to Me. But you must bear in mind that you cannot change your ideas and forms of worship in an instant, but that in order to achieve this, you must arm yourselves with patience and good will and set an example of love with your works.

61. In the First Days your offerings were material. Your sacrifices were innocent beings: Lambs or birds, also seeds and field crops, with which you believed to be pleasing to me. You were still very immature and could not look beyond your world. I granted you one period of time after another, always in expectation of your awakening.

62. In the second time you received my word through Jesus, and He taught you the most perfect love a child can have for his Father. He opened up a new world to man's soul, leaving you a treasure of wisdom which you still have not understood. Today, in the Third Age, I open for you the Book of Life and show you in it new lessons that speak to you of the nearness of my Spirit, the age of peace that awaits man after his purification and spiritual upliftment.

63. All these lessons live in the depths of your soul. Today I am teaching you so that tomorrow you may be leaders and teachers of the new generations and take care of their souls so that no useless traditions or false knowledge take root in them. Carry in your soul the law and my word. Teach with it and put humanity, which is beginning to come alive, on the safe path.

64. I have sent neither Moses nor the prophets to bring you this message. I have come myself to prepare you to let you take a decisive step on the spiritual path.

65. Watch and pray, always be prudent and act according to my teaching, so that you may know the greatness of this revelation of the Third Age.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 227

1. O beloved people: again I hear your prayer, asking Me to comfort you because you are going through hard trials that make you shed tears.
2. I see prematurely bent bodies, prematurely greying temples, aged faces of children and youth. I see no joy in the hearts, nor peace in the souls of men.
3. Even you, who are the chosen people, do not enjoy perfect happiness, because you know more than others that you live in a world of struggles, atonement and trials, that peace reigns in other, higher worlds than this one, and that in order to ascend, one must acquire merits.
4. In the midst of their struggles, I have granted this humanity small rest periods to gain new strength and to rest for a moment on their way.
5. In vain does man seek prosperity, peace, dominion, and earthly glory. At all times he has only experienced stumbling, disappointment, pain.
6. Ah, if only he would humbly accept his destiny and understand his nature as a spirit soul endowed with strength and power His life struggle would be different and his gain real, his striving would be generous and his victories true.
7. But do not believe, on the basis of what I tell you, that this humanity, of which you are a part, is in an abyss. I bring it step by step to the light, to salvation, because all are destined to dwell at my right hand, and I am its guide.
8. This humanity is a land hungry and thirsty for knowledge and spiritualization. verily I tell you, sin will not prevail, instead, good will reign and peace will be established on earth
9. The soul of men has been purified in pain, in trials, and is now ready to hear, see, and understand Me.
10. Many of you seem to find my teaching impossible to follow because you have materialized and fallen into error. But those of you who are humble, who have allowed pain to wear them down, and who have bowed their necks before Me, and who possess nothing but their desire to rise up to Me, have found the observance of my word possible and have with joy seen the first fruits of their seed.
11. Ye come from different ways. But I make no distinction among you by classes, titles, or races. You are all united as disciples and form a single community. I discover great souls among you, hidden under a poor and inconspicuous cover, and if they are not recognized, it is because they are humble and have no schooling. But they love me, testify and understand me. I will form my new apostle body out of all those who have believed in my word in this time, and I will prove to this mankind that my teaching is for all times, that my teaching is eternal.
12. Not by all was I recognized in the "Second Age". When I appeared in the bosom of the Jewish people, who were already expecting me because they saw the portents given by the prophets fulfilled, my presence caused confusion to many who did not understand the prophets' interpretation and expected to see their Messiah as a mighty prince who would strike down his enemies, humiliate the kings, the oppressors, and grant possessions and earthly goods to those who were expecting him.
13. When that people saw Jesus poor and without leggings, his body covered only with a simple garment; born in a stable and later working as a simple craftsman, they could not believe that he was the one sent by the Father, the Promised One. The master would have to perform visible miracles and works so that they would believe him and understand his divine message.
14. Verily I say to you, I did not come down only to give sight to the blind, nor to cleanse the lepers, nor to restore to life those who had died. My work was that of a God full of wisdom and eternity, who came in desire to raise the sleeping soul of men to true spiritual life.
15. Those miracles were only proof that what I accomplished others could not do, and in this way to shake up and call those souls that had sunk into a deep sleep.
16. Which ones recognized me in those days? The sinners whom I forgave; those hungry and thirsty for justice, those longing for truth, spiritualization and eternity.
17. Who did not know me? The powerful, the theologians, the Pharisees, and for many who did not believe, my word was cause for confusion.

18. Many said, "What this man preaches cannot possibly come to pass. But you know that twelve men directly followed Me and learned from Me, and to them I said, "Keep my teachings, act and teach. I will soon pass away, but I will not be far away, you will have Me in your hearts, and I will continue to bear witness to Me. What I have done to you, do to your fellow men.

19. That people prepared by the prophets were not able to understand Me. But my seed was now sown and was carried by those twelve disciples to the nations and provinces. While the Chosen People rejected them, persecuted and condemned them in their courts, the people in the Gentile nations accepted my seed, and it bore fruit.

20. Pagan Rome received my disciples and with them the seed of my teaching. That nation, made fruitful by pain and weary of pleasure, joyfully received my teaching and became spiritually strong. Out of it new apostles arose, who brought my teaching to other peoples.

21. That nation which could not follow me, which thought it impossible to follow my teaching – where is it now? I tell you that, divided into many parts, they are again on earth: some made powerful by earthly power, moving the destinies of this world; others with Me as witnesses of my new rallies; and the rest, incarnated once more, in expectation of Me.

22. You represent that people who followed Me, consisting of the sick, sinners, those hungry for justice.

23. Today I have come not only to repeat my teaching of the Second Age, but to give you another lesson, to let you take a step forward. The seed that I sowed in you, I nurture to reap the fruit afterward.

24. Fill yourselves with spiritualization and continue to receive my benefits so that you may bring the fruit of my teachings to mankind. Feel my presence. I come to you as a ray of light that becomes bread, comfort and caress when it enters your heart.

25. I do not appear as a judge to expose your transgressions before the eyes of your brothers and sisters. My word of love is there to correct and smooth the hearts.

26. There is no one on earth who teaches my teaching with the truthfulness with which I have revealed it. But there are indeed those who have concealed it. That is why I have come down to this world in this form of rallies, so that mankind may see the shining star anew, so that the shipwrecked may discover the lifeboat.

27. I have given an inheritance to the pariahs, I have healed the sick and then made them healers so that they would show my power to the world. For in the face of such deeds, even the scientist will have to awaken and become aware of the times in which he lives.

28. I teach you to control your body and make it an obedient co-worker in your spiritual mission. But I also teach your soul to get rid of its body shell when it notices that it is tired, to spread its wings and, freed from its chains, to work full of love in the "spiritual valley" and, on its return, to bring a message of hope and encouragement to the heart.

29. Therefore I tell you that you will be the light of the world because you are apostles of spiritualism. But take advantage of my abiding among you, for 1950 is drawing near. I will stop speaking to you in this form and I see you not yet prepared.

30. My law and my word of this Third Age with its revelations, its prophecies and gifts of grace form the ark of the New Covenant, in which the souls of men will merge and unite. But before that it will have to be rejected and fought against.

31. You will be those who defend the New Tabernacle, the new soldiers of my cause, who will not succumb in battle because my presence and my word have made you strong.

32. You shall not hide yourselves in the days of trials, for it would not be just for you – although I have come to give you wisdom and authority – to hide your gifts from those who lack your mercy

33. Behold the Master once more surrounded by his disciples. I reveal Myself in wisdom and your souls shall tremble because having gone through the trials I have subjected them to, they feel the desire to be sated with light and to be strengthened. It is a ray of my light that reaches the brain of those through whom I manifest myself – it is an inspiration through which I send you my message. In this way I reveal to you the Spiritual Life, thus I enlighten again the way that Jesus marked out in His teaching.

34. As you gradually hear my word, it becomes lighter in your nature and the thirst for justice diminishes. Then your conscience will lighten the way for you and you will be sufficiently prepared to offer me deeds that are in accordance with my law.

35. When you approach Me, you seek not only the salvation of the soul, but also that of the body, and when the Father sees your efforts, He grants benefits to one or another, as is His will.

36. The soul is that part of your being whose life has no limits. It has existed before your earthly body. I speak to your soul because it belongs to another world. Yet I also speak to the body and caress it. For when peace and quiet reigns in his heart, man will be able to receive me better.

37. If you concern yourselves too much with the bodily needs, you distract your soul and remove it from its duties.

38. There are still some who, when they hear me, ask themselves, "Is it true that the Master makes himself known through man? That God, though He is omnipotent, Creator, communicates Himself through a brain not worthy to transmit His glory in a humble gathering place?" I say to you: Do not look at the rich decorations or the poorness of these meeting places to get an idea of your God. Is it necessary, then, that you always desire the false splendor of the rites to believe in my presence? Do not forget the example of humility and material poverty that Jesus showed you, from the place where the Messiah was born to the place where He died. There the greatness of your Master – is in the lowliness. The Kingdom of God is based on the truly eternal, not on the splendor of power. Understand my true greatness, humility and mercy so that you will no longer be surprised that I manifest myself through a mind that you consider unworthy – in a place of assembly that has no material meaning. Do not judge the importance of this work by the small number of those who surround me today either, because what I have revealed to you will gain validity in its time and astonish the world.

39. Verily I say to you, it will be your life and your deeds that shall testify that you are my disciples.

40. Love Me in all things created by Me and reject the idea that God could be limited in any way. Mankind has in different ways created an image of Me to feel that I am with them. Why do you not seek Me in my works? I have allowed you all to contemplate the wonders that surround you so that you may recognize in them my creative power – from the barely perceptible creatures to the majestic royal star. But I do not tell you that I am nature, nor that it is God. Nor do I tell you that the sun is my Divine Spirit, for they are all hardly atoms in the work of the Creator.

41. If you would limit your mind to those beliefs, you would imitate your ancestors – those who worshiped me in the sun. But you must not judge your ancestors badly, because man of that time was hardly able to recognize the creative power of God in that natural power. For in it he found warmth, light and life. Remember that they were not very far from the truth.

42. When I make myself known through human rallies, I do not tell you that this man is your God. But I must limit myself, only so that you may receive Me and hear the essence of My Word, which is the same in all vocal carriers, even if the form of expression changes. A single mind is not enough to make known to all what I have to reveal to you.

43. In this simple way I have given you My teaching so that you may find the way that leads your soul to the peace and perfection it longs for. For this I advise you to give up vanities and bad inclinations. I teach you to love your fellow men with true brotherhood and in awareness of your duties to them and to do good to them.

44. I have taught you that your body decomposes and only your soul survives. It will rise after this life to where its merits lead it. From there it will continue to fight to rise more and more and to come closer to perfection, which means to come closer to God.

45. To achieve this, I am teaching you now how you should pray and seek me. And I want you to instruct your fellow men just as I am teaching you, with true love of neighbor.

46. Just as I have not condemned your imperfections, I want you to condemn those of your fellow men just as little.

47. Show them only what I have taught you. He who is prepared will understand you.

48. Sow, even if you do not reap the harvest here.

49. Fathom my word, my children. For in these last three years, in which you will still hear me, you are to go from disciples to disciples.

50. You come on the perfect path that leads you to your redeemer. And once more Israel comes, as in the past times, before mankind. You have knowledge of spiritual life and are responsible for the law.

51. The rest and sloth are over: You have risen to fulfill your mission and have closed your heart to the temptations of the world.

52. You are in a new reincarnation, that is, in a new body shell, so that your soul may complete its destiny on earth and come to Me purified, to receive what I have in store for it in the hereafter

53. You are the new disciples and are like those twelve disciples of the Second Age who sometimes departed from the Master to prove the gifts and teachings received and who returned sadly afterwards because they had not performed miracles for lack of faith or charity.

54. At that time I taught them the parable of the mustard seed and told them that faith can move mountains. They saw Me raise the dead to life, free the possessed from confused spirits, heal the incurable and save sinners. But after the Master had passed away, they awakened to the true faith in their gifts, to carry on with perfection the teaching they had learned and to teach it to their fellow men with love.

55. You too are now awaiting my farewell, so that you may then set out to spread the good news.

56. Fathom my word, learn from me, that you may soon be good apostles, bearing witness to the Holy Spirit with their works of love.

57. I am on the top of the mountain. From there I speak to you and imprint my words in your hearts – in the expectation that you will know how to make right use of your freedom of will so that you reject the vanities of the world and consciously do my will which is perfect.

58. Do not try to understand my word only with intelligence, ignoring the voice of your Spirit, in which the wisdom of the secret treasury is revealed

59. I have called sinners to make them men of virtue. My task as Master is to teach unceasingly until the souls are perfected. Many of your fellow men make themselves ready to follow you, to take you as an example, because they know that you are my disciples. Are you already prepared to receive me? Have you already learned from Me? I tell you that only the fulfillment of your spiritual and earthly duties will give you the right to call you disciples of me.

60. When you work for the renewal of mankind, you will finally see the beginning of a "new day" and feel my peace.

61. My word teaches you, but it does not compel you. I have given you freedom of will so that you may feel yourselves masters of your actions and fulfill the law with conviction, that your merits may be genuine.

62. Once more the earth is colored blood-red; the war has darkened the souls of men. The atmosphere is filled with grief, suffering and fear. But in the midst of this chaos I appeared and made myself visible to some and audible to others. My cup is full of the pain that the world experiences. This is what you offer Me in this time, and I accept it.

63. My teaching brings light into every soul. I lay peace, unity, upon you. Do not ignore my voice, which is that of a Father who loves you.

64. Keep my word, for the year 1950 is already approaching, and it is my will that in that time my teachings be printed so that they may be food for your soul. Then you shall prepare yourselves to give these writings to men for reading, and you will remember those moments of happiness which you experienced when you listened to the Master.

65. Fighter of the Third Age, you who spread my word: Be tireless. You hurry to prepare yourselves the closer the time comes when I leave you without my word. Little by little you have saturated yourselves with the power that my teaching contains.

66. Not all who heard Me in the Second Time believed in Me. It has been necessary to return to the world to give you new proofs. In this day and age not all who heard Me have believed Me either. The body, like a dense veil, prevents the soul from receiving the Divine Light. But this veil disappears when my teachings are fathomed to give way to the impulses of the soul to free itself from materialism and to approach its Creator.

If some who listen to me have not felt this elevation in their being, I tell you that the time will come when they will see that light. Others who listen to me in faith have not attained the knowledge of the spiritual revelations because they have lacked the necessary preparation to understand the teaching. 67. If many men in the world have stopped in their development, it is because they are caught up in error in the idolatry of their faith convictions. They cannot comprehend high ideas because they let their spiritual comprehension wither away.

In my work you have felt that the higher is approaching you to surround you with an atmosphere of peace. In this peace even your body has participated, since it too is a creature of the Lord, created in perfection. Perfection is both spiritual and material. Thus you yourselves can recognize the divine omnipotence in the atom and in the cell. And if you study the Spirit, you will discover in it its simple nature as the atom of a higher life. Then you will realize that there is nothing that is separate from the divine.

68. Everything in my creation is movement, harmony and order leading to perfection. For man to awaken and the voice of his Spirit to guide him to reality, he must not look at creation only in its outward appearance and not perceive the essence of it. Man without faith in spiritual life will fall into materialism, because he will regard that of this world as the only life. But if he finally becomes weary of his pleasures or despairs in his sufferings – what will happen to him then? Some people will lose their spiritual balance, others will misuse their lives.

69. Not all men are on the same level of understanding. While some discover miracles at every turn, others regard everything as imperfect. While some dream of peace as the summit of spiritualization and the morality of the world, others proclaim that it is wars that drive the development of humanity.

70. To this I say to you: The wars are not necessary for the development of the world. If men use them for their ambitious and selfish purposes, it is because of the materialization in which those who favor them find themselves. Among these, some believe only in existence in this world, since they do not know or deny the spiritual life; but among men they are considered scholars. It is therefore necessary that all should know this revelation.

71. As long as those who, in their religious fanaticism, expect only the punishment of hell in the hereafter, hold to this opinion, they will create their own hell, because the confusion of the soul is similar to that of the human mind, though much stronger. Now you ask, "Master, is there salvation for those? I say to you, salvation exists for all, but peace and light will not reach those souls until the darkness of delusion dissolves. Have you ever felt pity for a man whose confused mind makes him see things that do not exist? How much greater would your pain be if you were to see in the Hereafter those delusional beings who see their imaginary hell!

72. What man who has knowledge of what is physical death and true atonement could fall into confusion at the hour of death?

73. My teaching of perfect love and wisdom is not only a matter of this time or of the Second Time. At all times I have spoken to you of these teachings. But the wrong interpretation of the revelations has led man into fanaticism and confusion.

74. When once the pain of materialism itself becomes unbearable to the confused soul, that pain will awaken it to light. Then that soul will lament its error profoundly.

75. Teach these teachings among your fellow men, that there may grow in men a longing to strive for a world of perfection, where souls, by their perfection, may attain the bosom of the Father.

76. I am the light that unites you all in Me. To give you this Word, I avail myself of one of you who has no more merits than all of you. See in it my love and my mercy.

77. The year 1950 is drawing near and at the end of it I will take leave of you. It will be painful, and you will miss my word. But it will remain in writing, and there all will find the teaching of the master. Then you will say, "How loving was his teaching!

For that time I will prepare organs of understanding and lips that speak to you by inspiration. Others will read out my teachings, and then again you will feel the power which you received when I made myself known. In this way I will be among you, in your soul and mind, in the midst of harmony and brotherhood.

78. I have given you all more light for your life. If you encounter thorns at every turn, it is because the way of man is a thorny one. Pray, and your faith will sustain you in the desire for eternal life. My peace be with you!

Teaching 228

1. On the top of the mountain where the Master is, Mary, the universal Mother – is also the one who became a woman in the "Second Age" so that the miracle of the incarnation of the "Divine Word" would become reality.
2. Man has often judged and searched Mary and also the way in which Jesus was born, and these judgments have torn the robe of purity of the maternal Spirit whose heart has let his blood flow down on the world.
3. During this time I have removed the veils of the unknown to remove the doubt of the unbeliever and give him knowledge of the spiritual teachings.
4. Men have made of my truth, which is like a way, many by-paths, where most of the time they go astray. While some seek the intercession of the Heavenly Mother and others misjudge her, her mantle of love and tenderness covers them all eternally.
5. From the beginning of times I revealed the existence of the spiritual mother, of whom the prophets spoke even before she came into the world.
6. Sometimes I reprove you in my words, but my reproach contains light, people. I would not be a perfect master if I did not let you know everything you need to know. I would not be a father if I did not let you know when you strayed from the path.
7. I do not want your soul to be defiled, nor to die concerning the true life That is why I haunt you with My righteousness when I meet you surrendered to harmful joys and pleasures. Your soul must come pure to my bosom as it sprang from it.
8. All those who leave their body in the earth and detach themselves from this world in a state of distraction wake – when they see my presence, which is revealed in the light of eternity, which enlightens the Spirit – from their deep sleep under bitter tears and in the despair of self-accusation As long as the pain continues in the child to free itself from its sufferings, the Father suffers too.
9. Do not doubt that I make myself known through the human mind, so that "the last", when they hear the sound of the bell and the call of the Lord, may see the light of the Holy Spirit, which will give them salvation.
10. I sought neither churches nor synagogues at that time. Since I was born in the Second Age in the shelter of a stable, I profess myself today through man, even if he is a sinner. The means by which I present myself is characterized by poverty and humility. But do not be surprised by this, considering that in those days I lived with the poor and even in my clothing I expressed my humility.
11. In my love for those who do not know how to seek me, for those who go astray and for all those who need me – in my divine task to love you, I have sought the way to approach you so that you may see me, hear me and feel me.
12. Today I give you My Word under the humble roof of these houses, which are a reflection of the places where I once gathered you: the banks of a river, the mountains or the desert.
13. But if the events are repeated – must you crucify Me again and painfully pierce Mary's Heart with seven stabs of the dagger?
14. When Jesus died on the cross, He was surrounded for a moment by darkness and an infinite sense of abandonment. In the same hour Mary felt an immeasurable abandonment in her mother's heart. The reason for this was that the Son felt misunderstood by the people at that moment.
15. Come to Me, humanity, I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, I am the Master of Love who transforms man soulfully. you sick and weary mankind, I receive you and bless you, and while I bless you, I soothe your pain
16. Come with childlike confidence to rest with Me and receive the teaching you need I am He who greets you to uplift your heart. Space is filled with laments, cries of pain and old and new sufferings.
17. You who hear this word or repeat it tomorrow –, when you receive its meaning, leave behind all your problems, weaknesses and desires to dedicate yourselves to the reflection on the Divine I am bringing you.
18. The soul also has problems, and you must strive to solve them. In what way? By allowing wisdom to penetrate into you – that seed which, with my care and your efforts, will germinate and develop

until it becomes the tree of eternal life. Then you will give good fruit to the world, which so needs it. This will be the realization of my work among you.

19. I have told you: "Arise and walk. But today I have said it in simple words to your soul, showing it the way that leads to true Paradise, to eternity.

20. I want to pluck you out of your sad lethargy, so that you may know all that is destined for the soul, and also to teach you to possess it. Years, eras and ages have passed over this planet, but mankind continues to go on without knowing the truth, still denying Christ. For to men there exists only the apparent life of material bodies and forms, only to them they attach importance, ignoring the soul's abilities and not perceiving them.

21. Man, created with soul and body, forgets the meaning of the life of the soul, which should be his priority, and pays attention only to the human part, seeks in the material his happiness, his joys, his satisfactions and passions, and when I speak to him from the soul, he finally says that these teachings are only one of many. This is the reason why he remains impassive on his path.

22. On the other hand, the one who longs to spiritualize cleanses his heart and mind, washes in the water of repentance, renounces ambitious material goals and feels that the steps of his life are illuminated by the light of God. That person knows that those who attained greatness in their souls were transformed in the melting pot of their sufferings, thus becoming leaders of humanity on earth, and later enlightened beings in spiritual space, protectors of men, inspirators and guardians. Those souls are connected with men through love, and so they shine in a firmament beyond the visible, in the lovely spiritual life, and with their light they enlighten this humanity without ever abandoning it.

23. It is necessary that you awaken so that your soul may realize the longings to reveal itself through its material body. Know that through your works you can express the degree of development of your soul. Begin by being tolerant of the weaknesses of others. Remember: If you have already gone through rough ways and corrected your mistakes, there are others who have not yet gone through them, and so you must be understanding toward your neighbors and help them to rise again from their falls, giving them the light of your experience.

24. Verily, I tell you, older brothers and sisters of you who earlier walked the way you are walking today have climbed the spiritual heights because they lived to love their neighbors when they were benefactors, doctors and teachers on earth. Therefore, I say to you: If you had obeyed the drives of your soul, you would be in a better place. And if you do not make use of what I offer you in this teaching, then later, in the spiritual world, I will reproach you for your lack of fulfillment of duty. Therefore, do not miss this opportunity, act full of love and trust in my word.

25. The one who denies love to his fellow men denies it to Christ. If you see that your neighbor suffers and weeps and needs you –, why do you not serve him? The reason is that you have materialized even the noblest and most delicate of your feelings.

26. Change your being and your life, dematerialize what you have materialized. Spiritualize your feelings, thoughts and works. Be more and more conscious of the mission of the spirit soul, then you will no longer be useless and useful through this transformation, and your life will bear witness to my truth.

27. For all will come the moment when the soul will feel the burning desire to triumph over the body, to destroy selfishness to reveal the love it received from the Father and the wisdom and power it received as an heir. When the soul takes its true place in man, he will bear a resemblance to Christ. The word "Christ" means love, power and wisdom, truth and life.

28. But some generations will pass in this world without mankind realizing the great significance of Christ. Christ disappeared as man and appeared as a triumphant Spirit without body, wholly as love. He is the constant revelation of divine mercy towards humanity.

29. Know that it is pleasing to me to see you useful and ready to serve your fellow men. It pleases me to see you in the camp of the sick. I rejoice when I see you sowing the seed of my teaching, caressing, comforting and assisting the needy. Remember: When I was in the world, I left my teaching founded on the foundations of this divine supreme commandment: "Love one another. But centuries have passed, and I am still waiting for you to feel this commandment in your heart.

30. Prepare your heart, your mind and your soul, for you are hearing my heavenly word.

31. You must not fall into error, for I speak to you in perfect clarity and through various voice-bearers.

32. I also come to search your hearts to see what you have understood of my teaching. I seek the light of your faith.

33. Hear the voice of your Spirit. Meditate so that you may be able to fulfill all that you have vowed to your Father.

34. My law has been defiled on this earth, but I have always charged you to guard and defend it.

35. Defile not the law, neither sleep, neither materialize your souls. Work!

36. Consider that your soul is the same as that which in other times did not obey the commandments of the Father, and that today it has a new opportunity for salvation, which your Lord gives it out of love.

37. I know, O Israel, that in spite of my so great love for you as in the second time, the crowds will rise up to hurt Me and make fun of Me. I know that Iscariot is hiding among you. But my rallies through the human mind will not be useless, it will not be in vain that I have broken the Sixth Seal.

38. My coming among you is to save you by renewal and improvement, by turning you away from filth and sin, offering you instead the way to peace and prosperity.

39. Blessed is he that purifies and prepares, for he shall prevail in the trials.

40. The elements of war and destruction are unleashed. Hunger and pestilences with their unknown and incurable diseases threaten you. Watch and pray therefore. Work in your mission, and the trial will pass.

41. I am Christ, the same one who revealed himself in Jesus in the second time. It has pleased Me to manifest Myself to you in this form.

42. In this time all peoples of the earth must feel Me.

43. My word is the book of teaching which I have put in your hands to study it. There will be sects against sects, religions at war with other religions, and doctrines against doctrines. In the face of this chaos of souls, I want you to set an example and be a protective shield.

44. Do not become conceited because you are my chosen ones. After you have taken on this responsibility, you must not "sleep", for then you will fall again into the abysses you have left behind, and when misery and pain meet you on your way, you will ask yourselves, "How is it possible that we, who were among those who heard the Master's teachings, should have to drink such a bitter cup?"

45. Remember my exemplary works and learn to love the spiritual more than the material, and truly care for the welfare of your soul after its life on earth. Work out for them from now on a life full of light and peace. For up to now the welfare of your body, its vanities and its garments was more important to you than the soul, which perishes from hunger and thirst, and whose garment is torn.

46. Make no mistake. The body is the garment of the soul, and it is the soul that must ascend to me. The body is dust, and it will return to dust with its earthly possessions. Allow that your soul obtains the spiritual treasures because this will very well take it with it into eternity.

47. For those rich in earthly goods I do not exist; their wealth is everything for them. They have forgotten me. What do they care about the misery and pain of the world? What does the grief of strangers worry them? They have closed their ears to the voice of conscience, which judges them in every case and speaks to them of my power at every turn.

48. Verily I say to you: In this way they challenge my justice.

49. But everything will change, the concession will come to an end, and that power which I have granted to certain men to bring good or evil to mankind will be subject to judgment.

50. How many would already have known my work if you had gone out and invited the needy to eat of the bread of my table!

51. Remember that what I have given you is for your fellow men.

52. "Love one another" I taught you already at that time. Centuries have passed, I continue to speak to you of the same teaching, but still you do not feel in your hearts that sublime commandment.

53. I ask you so that you answer yourselves inwardly: Who can love the selfish? Understand that I am speaking to you of those who think only of themselves, who do no service, nor give away bread, nor give comfort to anyone. I alone understand their faults of character and therefore I can love and understand them.

54. As soon as you understand that you came into this world to gain experiences and to realize the divine law of love and mercy toward your neighbor, you have entered into the harmony of this life. You already know through my revelations that whoever does not obey my law must return to this world until the soul fulfills the task that has been entrusted to it.

55. You are like thousand-year-old trees, which show an innumerable number of cracks as a trace of their struggle against time and storms, although in man the light of his soul does not shine fully. I love you very much; nevertheless, the violence of the forces of nature will continue to whip mankind, for they have challenged it, and their effects will be destructive. It is war that materialistic man will unleash, and it will bring devastation among the peoples who will weep bitterly. But who will be able to comfort them? Hear: Mankind will receive one wake-up call after the other, the unleashed elements will descend upon the planet and devastate entire regions. Then you will realize that you have not done justice to the spiritual works, that you have done nothing. I speak to the whole Christian world.

56. People will weep over your state of mind, for it is hard as granite and cold as a tombstone. How will you comfort them?

57. If ye were a fertile land, the seed would already have sprung up in you. But you are barren land that bears no fruit. Mankind will look upon you. But how will you give them the loving encouragement they need when your hearts radiate only contempt, reproach and hardness? Who will hear the lamentations of people with a moved heart? Who will be the shield of those who suffer? It will have to be I, through my voicebearers, who comfort the suffering.

Yet I say to the Christian world: Open your heart so that you may at least perceive the weeping of men. Make an effort to counteract the effects of wars and misfortunes. For in reality what has happened up to now is little compared to what is yet to come. Human pain has not yet reached its highest level, and you, as Christians, as you claim to be, must prove that you are. If you are not trying to be – now, when will you set out to fulfill your mission?

58. The desperate cries of pain of your fellow men echo in the room. If you would see what comes up to that point, you would regret your lack of duty, and then you would do something for the benefit of your neighbor. There are beings in the spiritual world who shed tears for the sake of those men and plead pleadingly for those who are blind because of their selfishness, and also for the sake of that, that the storm, which is brewing over this world, will be eased. Like them I want to see you transformed into healing balm, into caress, into light, into compassion. Eliminate from your hearts the indifference that distances you from the human family, and remember that death will sweep over this world, sweeping away most of its inhabitants. There is a disease of the soul and the body. There are bodies that are healed by material medicines and others that cannot recover because it is the soul that is sick.

59. Disciples, do you not wish to heal the sicknesses of the soul as well as those of the body? Verily, I say to you, you can do it. But when do you want to begin your activity? When do you want to put an end to your materialism? When do you want to begin the new life of spiritualization?

60. Transform yourselves through my teaching, feel as new men, practice my virtues, and the light will appear in your Spirit and Christ will manifest on your way

61. My messages are the power that animates the earth, are like a sun that gives warmth and life, are the water that irrigates I speak of the soil of your heart, which remains unfruitful despite my unceasing rallies.

62. "People, people, rise up, time is pressing, and if you do not do it in this 'day', you will not awaken in this life on earth. Will you continue to sleep despite my message? Do you want that the death of the flesh wakes you up – with the consuming fire of repentance of your soul without matter?

63. Be sincere, put yourselves in the position to be in spiritual life, in the face of truth, where nothing can excuse your materialism, where you really see yourselves in rags – stained, dirty and torn – which your soul will wear as clothing. Verily, I tell you, there, at the sight of your misery and in the feeling of so great shame, you will feel the immeasurable desire to wash yourselves clean in the water of deepest repentance, because you know that you can only go pure to the feast of the Spirit.

See yourselves beyond human egoism with all its infirmities, which are currently your pride, your satisfaction, and tell me whether you have felt the pain of men, whether the sobs of women or the

cries of children echo in your hearts. So tell Me: What have you been to men? Have you been life for them?

64. After you have made a self-examination in the light of your conscience – are you not ready for my Divine Spirit to appear and free you from the chains you have created with your faults? Decide to attain spiritualization so that the rags may fall off your soul. I help you to get to know yourselves inwardly as you are.

65. But you, who will read with great interest the scriptures that will spread the essence of my word – you will be moved inwardly because you will know that I love you as I love all those who are listening to me right now

66. For a long time the Master has been waiting for you on the way of life, and even if ages still pass by, I will continue to wait for you. Be aware that no one comes to the Father except by the way which Christ has marked out. But now come forward, even though you are stained, ragged, and dirty. I will cleanse your mind and heart, renew your "garment" and lead you to the "manor" where I celebrate a spiritual feast. There you will find the exquisite food of wisdom and love, there you will hear the harmonious song of praise, which the whole universe sends up to me.

67. I want you to learn to love, that your love, having become compassion, brings you to the sick and makes you seek those who have lost faith. I want you to bless everything without there being anything that you cannot bless, so that through your spiritualization and perfection you may gradually come closer to the understanding of the sublime.

68. It is the materialistic selfishness that has taken hold of the greatest part of humanity, and the soul has waited for centuries for the opportunity to manifest itself. Verily, I say to you: If it were permitted, the stones, shaken by the essence of my Word, would move to demonstrate your lack of spiritualization, and you would see them rise and cry out, "Christ is right. But I will finally defeat you through love. Even if the world is ashamed of you, I will not leave your side. If they condemn you mercilessly, I will defend you and raise you up again at your downfall.

69. There is in you a material part which is of the earth and a spiritual part which is of heaven. There is a time in which man feels as matter and a time in which he feels spiritual. When you leave this earth body and change over into the spiritual state, you will understand what you have not understood now. Your body will remain here because it belongs to the earth. But your soul will fly up to the high regions where you will continue to live to continue your spiritual development.

70. "Blessed are they that mourn, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. "Blessed are they that weep, for they shall be comforted." Now I add: "Blessed are those who understand the hidden and inconspicuous in the long sentences, for they will possess wisdom.

71. Everyone who loves will be rich, because he will feel loved. Love, even if you are not loved. Be like Jesus. Love is above the little things.

72. I did not have to come to suffer under you. But I tell you that my love is bound to your destiny. I knew that you needed me and came to you. But never have I told you: Love Me that I may love you.

73. Do you know that some are loved without deserving it? So I love you. Give Me your cross, give Me your afflictions, give Me your hopes that have failed, give Me the heavy burden you carry: I will deal with all pain. Feel free from your burden so that you may be happy; enter into the sanctuary of my love and be silent before the altar of the universe so that your Spirit may communicate with the Father in the most beautiful language: that of love.

Peace be with you!

Teaching 229

1. Beloved disciples, I appear in your sanctuary, in the Master's dwelling, which has opened in your soul by your elevation.
2. Some of you have listened to Me many times, others are hearing My word for the first time and are amazed. But truly, I tell you, some of you as well as others have heard this voice already in another time.
3. I am the word of love that brings consolation to the one who suffers – the troubled, the weeping, the sinner and the one who has sought me. My word is the river of life in those hearts, where they quench their thirst and wash away their impurities. It is also the way that leads to the eternal home of rest and peace.
4. How can you come to the conclusion that the struggle for life – its sacrifices, tribulations and trials – end with death, without finding a just reward in eternity? Therefore, my law and my teaching with their revelations and promises in your hearts are the incentive, the caress and the balm of the day's work. Only when you turn away from my teachings do you feel hungry and weak.
5. I feed you with love so that you may feel sated with it and bring it as perfect seed to the hearts that sleep and to those who hunger for it.
6. Peace will be among you if you love one another. Remember that I am the Spirit of peace.
7. Spiritually you are the people chosen at all times to guide mankind Now I have come to tell you: You shall be the salvation of your fellow men. Heavy is the burden of your cross, O people. Before you were made up of tribes, but now you form a spiritual family. Like a stranger, I am knocking constantly at your door to encourage you so that you may fulfill your destiny and be an example for mankind, whom I love as much as you do.
8. You are the first-born among the peoples of the earth – the one who first awakened to the light of the Spirit Therefore you are now the disciples of the Holy Spirit.
9. Feel neither fear nor doubt in the face of your responsibility. For though you are rich in Spirit, you would feel needy if you began to doubt.
10. In this time, as in the past, humanity has connection with my divinity through your mediation. Through you I made the way recognizable to others, and tomorrow all sects and religious communities will come on it one after another. Men will unite spiritually, for there is only one God, and you will all be united in Him.
11. Men are on different spiritual levels. But only I can know the degree of development of each one.
12. All have come to atone for their transgressions and to attain their exaltation through their merits. For all I have light, because I love all.
13. Today you are in an oasis. But you do not know what paths you have traveled.
14. Do not divide yourselves again. Remember that I made your "people" come forth from one man, and this man in whom I found piety was Jacob, called by Me "the strong Israel. In his heart there was a sanctuary for My divinity, and I rewarded him by giving him twelve sons who would be the progenitors of the Lord's people – the rootstock of that people who have followed Me at all times.
15. I do not want you to continue to go astray. Know that you carry my light like a seal in your soul. It is the covenant you have made with me to always follow my light, to be faithful to me.
16. Here is my table, where I let all sit down, without distinguishing pedigrees or races. To all I offer the same bread.
17. In this way I awaken you like Lazarus when I said to him, "Get up, sleep no longer.
18. This is the way of progress, on which you must never stop. For when the burden of your cross weighs on you, the Divine Cross Bearer comes to your aid and tells you: "Do not stop.
19. Just as I reveal myself to your soul, I let your body feel my presence in nature, so that both, forming one single being, ascend to the summit of the mountain.
20. From Me you have come forth, and to My bosom you must return. I am the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega.
21. The modesty of your human circumstances should not be important to you, since you know that as a jewel of inestimable value you can attain spiritual greatness.

22. Do not close your hand to the needy, and do not hold him unworthy of your mercy, because he might be godless. Consider my table at this time: I am surrounded by many who once rolled in the dirt. Today they are my disciples.

23. So the Master has spoken to you on this day. I forgive and bless you.

24. The light of my wisdom is with you. I quench the thirst of your soul with the crystal clear water of my love, which is consolation and balm. I am forgiving. Whoever makes a firm resolution to better himself will experience the sweetness of my forgiveness in the moment of reconciliation with his own conscience. The world thirsts for spiritual knowledge. Proof of this is that mankind is striving to explore the mystery of creation. However, the soul is still imperfect. Therefore, it seeks the presence of God to purify itself with Him.

25. The awakened soul seeks the light and the way, without the human part of the being often being aware of it. Then the material nature of the soul works against it, opposes its 'way to spiritual development. That is why I explain the secrets to you through my revelations and make them comprehensible to the human being by making myself unmistakably known and addressing his senses myself. And yet man often resists to accept that which is as clear as the light.

26. How much the soul had to fight against the body's insubordination! Man often achieves great unfolding and great progress in the sciences and in human life, and yet he shows no progress whatsoever spiritually. From this mental lethargy he is not awakened by religions in which he encounters only mystification and fanaticism.

27. Then the mind refuses to penetrate the spiritual for fear of revealing the mystery that reveals to him the reason for his mental retardation, and man creates for himself a way of silencing the cries of his conscience by adapting the law to his comforts, his beliefs, his life. In this way he feels calm and justified in his actions. In this way, he can pretend to love his neighbor, pity and mercy, even though he is far from feeling it. He can present himself before the magnificent altars that man has created and pretend a love and faith that he does not even know.

28. I come in the third time to bring light to the world. But to you, disciples, I say in truth: Do not become fanatical in my teaching. Know that I have prepared you by freeing your soul from old traditions to let them develop. Take the responsibility to correct the errors of your fellow men. Deny all criticism to your heart and lips so that you may judge without indignation all that comes before your eyes on your way.

29. You will discover that people still believe in the holiness of the places where they gather to celebrate their rites, and that they themselves consider the objects that are there to be holy, and that their representatives consider themselves superior and just.

30. But to you I say: are you very close to Me because you have heard Me with a living voice and because I have endowed you with gifts? Do you feel yourselves superior to your fellow men? Up to now you have only allowed your mind to brighten up so far as to understand my word. Once you have understood it, you can work on the progress of your soul, in the knowledge that everything that you do for the good and for the welfare of your neighbor is meritorious for you and will contribute to the unfolding of your soul.

31. My teaching trains you so that you may eternally unfold that being of light which is within you, created with perfection and wisdom, which is the soul, so that you may successively clean and purify the stains which the earthly passions have left on it, until you reach the original purity.

32. Verily I say to you, even before my departure there will be so much light in your minds that you will clearly recognize what you could hardly understand before. Then your knowledge and your faith will be greater, and you will have learned to reveal the power of your Father by means of soul elevation in prayer. You will no longer doubt and show yourselves no longer dissatisfied, as you sometimes do when you have said to me, "Master, I have prepared myself, I have prayed, I have laid the healing balm on the needy, and yet I have not achieved what I asked for.

I can tell you this: why do you doubt? Is it not your faith that should save you? Have I not taught you that not everything you ask for is good for you? You do not even know the material nature of your fellow men. Then what do you know about their spiritual nature? What do you know of what that soul needs for its unfolding, for its atonement and perfection?

33. I teach you and simplify the teachings: Love, be merciful, pray and ask for your fellow men, and then let me do my will, you have already fulfilled your duty. In this way you will learn to receive everything as a benefit, even that which you have previously considered to be contrary to your health or your faith.

34. Not only surrender shall be your companion, but also the knowledge that everything you receive from me is for your good. But if I will you according to your request because it is so good for you, rejoice and ignite your faith even more.

35. I am the Master of old who teaches you anew; Christ came as a perfect soul to reveal Himself among men. His mercy was boundless, since He became man and took upon Himself sacrificial death for love of mankind. Jesus is the model of mercy. Take Him as your model. Do not forget that every creature has a task to accomplish, for which he will undergo a trial, which you must accept with the humility with which Jesus accepted his suffering.

36. Beloved disciples: Understand already now, as you have entered the time of preparation, that the meaningful moment of the end of my Word is drawing nearer in this form.

37. The Master does not sleep, neither shall you sleep, because I am preparing the end of my rallies through the human brain. My Spirit will not move away from you, but rather you will feel me still closer through your spiritualization.

38. He who does not prepare himself and lets my teaching pass by without fathoming it will feel as an orphan after my departure, and he will feel me as absent.

39. The good disciples will be neither sad nor grieved because they will have a deep understanding of my instructions and will then see a horizon opening up before their Spirit in infinity, from where they will receive great inspirations from the Father, which will no longer be limited as in the transmission by a voice bearer, because they come directly from the Holy Spirit.

40. After the day determined by my divinity, you will no longer hear my word. But it will remain imprinted in your Spirit, in your heart and in the books.

41. Whoever then appears as a voice bearer and calls upon my name does not know the judgment he makes upon himself. I call your attention to this so that you do not listen to the false prophets, the false voice-bearers and false Christs. I shake you awake so that you avoid times of confusion and prevent the penetration of souls of darkness among you. Watch, because you will have to answer to me for these teachings when you are not prepared.

42. Those who are already prepared will enjoy great inspirations, will hold dialogue with me and will rejoice to hear me through reading my teaching addresses, which I will leave to you as an inheritance. His path will not be uncertain, the accomplishment of his mission will be easy for him, he will feel My presence in the trials.

43. By this I will know that you have taken a step forward.

44. This will happen when you begin to prove the purity and sublimity of my teaching, because you will not allow among yourselves any outward cults, fanaticism, nor idolatry.

45. By your thoughts, words and deeds you will bear witness to my spiritual works.

46. As long as you have not understood my teaching and have not prepared your hearts and souls, I will not be able to use you as messengers of the Good News, and you will see obstacles appearing before your steps, which will stand in your way. But when the disciple lives my work and feels it in his soul, I will open ways and lead soulfully needy earth pilgrims to him so that he makes them acquainted with my teaching.

47. Rejoice, because the voice that wakes you up is my word of love. But watch, so that it is no other voice that shakes you up, and that voice tomorrow is the judgement over the earth.

48. Men will have to concern themselves with you. They will be the men of justice and law, the theologians and theosophists, the scientists. They will come with different intentions, but they will investigate and test you. Do not hide your life and your works by showing them only my law. Do not cover your imperfections with the perfection of my word written in your books.

49. If there are bad examples in the history of mankind, you must not take them as examples.

50. In times past I did not speak to you in this way. In the first time the Law enlightened the human Spirit. In the second time, Christ, through the light of love, enlightened the heart of man. Today the light of the Holy Spirit enlightens your spirit to lift it above all humanity.

51. From one and the same God you have received these three messages, and between them all an age has passed – the time necessary for the development of the Spirit to receive the new message or teaching.

52. Now ye can understand why I have called you disciples of the Holy Spirit.

53. All created things pay homage to Me, from the atom to the star of greatest dimensions, from the most backward human creature to the most highly developed soul. You who are familiar with all that exists in your world, see how every being and every body performs a task and fulfills its destiny. In this fulfillment they pay homage to Me. It is the tribute of their harmony with the whole. Verily, I tell you, all created things rejoice in themselves, even the rock, which because of its hardness and immobility appears to you to be insensitive or dead. For the Spirit of God, who is in everything created by Him, is life.

54. See how the royal star sends its light, which is energy, life, and warmth, as far as its power reaches. It is his warmth that makes the water of the seas rise, to carry it away, transformed into clouds, by the wind, and to make it fall as a fertile rain on the dry fields, which are then covered with greenery, with flowers, trees full of fruit and foliage, whose branches serve as a home for the birds, which in their language send their songs up to infinity. While everything germinates, everything grows and multiplies, everything adorns itself in a constant tribute to the Father, the Creator rejoices in His work and lets all creatures rejoice in Him.

55. But you – what are you in the midst of creation? You are likewise creatures who fulfill a task. But you belong not only to the material nature, but are also endowed with a soul that possesses conscience, intuition, intelligence, revelation, will, freedom, reason, and feelings. For this reason, among all the creatures of this planet, you are superior beings, having everything at your disposal as a tool, as a servant, as food, refreshment, and element for your spiritual and human progress.

56. Since your soul makes you superior in its development, remember that your practice of religion must also be superior, and this is that of the soul. I have revealed it to you at all times.

57. From its beginnings mankind has sought the way to offer spiritual worship to me. The intuitive knowledge of my existence has led them to seek me and to penetrate into the hereafter. And when I saw that restlessness in man, I revealed myself to him. What I have revealed to him is the spiritual path that leads the soul to perfection.

But in order for this mankind to reach spiritualization, which it has not yet reached, I had to let you go through grave transgressions and through great confusion, through long ways of suffering and trials, through times of light and times of darkness, until you have reached the gates of the time of the Spirit, which is that in which you now live.

58. The reverence that your soul should show Me your soul in a superior and pure way materialized in your heart when it showed Me your body by formulating the prayer in the mind and the lips pronouncing it; when you presented the fruits of nature to Me as if they were your works; when you refreshed your senses with the splendor of the ceremonies while your soul presented itself before Me naked, hungry, dirty and stupid, because the task you were given had been taken over by the body.

59. In the Third Age my spiritual teaching will give the Spirit the freedom to spread its wings. And to rise up to the Father to offer him true worship.

60. But man, as a human being, must also offer worship to the Creator. And this tribute consists in the fulfillment of his duties on earth by obeying human laws, showing morality and good judgment in his actions, and fulfilling his duties as father, child, brother, friend, lord, and servant.

61. He that thus liveth shall honour me on earth, and shall cause his Spirit to arise to glorify me.

62. The love of the soul must not be limited to your children and earthly brothers and sisters. Spiritual love must be universal so that it loves without distinction of social classes or degrees of spiritual development.

63. The soul must be strong against the weaknesses of the material nature which lead it to fanaticism and idolatry. It must free itself from prejudices and passions, so that it may concede to that reason which possesses it, and accept that truth in which it lives.

64. Then you will be men of peace, who with your lives will obey my saying, "Give to God what is God's, and to Caesar what is Caesar's," and will not offer to the Father what belongs to the world, nor

to the world what is God's, but will be able to harmonize all laws to fulfill them in the right way, because they recognize that every divine law of love and justice has come forth from me.

65. In the second time Jesus spoke to you in the greatest perfection. Now I speak to you with the greatest clarity and simplicity. But much of what I have revealed to you in this time I did not give you in that time because you were not yet able to understand it.

66. Everyone who has been called to my teaching and has been appointed to a task has done so because he is ready to understand these teachings. I tell you once again that it is not the first time that your soul has visited this planet, nor is it the first time that it has received the light of a divine revelation. But his past is currently hidden behind the veil of matter. Your soul knows this, and when it hears my word, it awakens and feels that it really comes from far away, on a long, very long way, where it has seen and experienced much.

67. In order to hear these teachings, you had to "wander" for a long time. But your soul has not lost heart, has not grown old, because old age, decay and death do not concern the soul, but rather development, experience and unfolding, which mean struggle; and the trials give it maturity and bring it closer to the fullness of Eternal Life.

68. You have had existences of prosperity and pleasure, of splendor and delight; others of misfortune and failure. Some have served atonement, some have served experience, some have served the unfolding of mind, some have served the unfolding of emotion, and the existence you now have serves the upliftment of the soul.

69. All have you known and all have you possessed. Therefore, when you see today that you have no riches, nor glorious living conditions, nor titles, do not complain of this and remember that, in order to take firm steps and attain spiritualization in this time, you had to lose everything superfluous and unnecessary in order to achieve your spiritual progress.

70. Since you are bearers of a profoundly spiritual teaching, you will not be able to present it to the world under outward cult forms. For with your contradictions you would only provoke suspicion and mockery.

71. The kingdom of peace is drawing near, and although you do not know how long it is still to come, I have begun my work of moral and spiritual restoration. When the time comes, this world, which has been a valley of atonement and tears, will become a home for advanced souls.

72. Be of good cheer, for I am still with you. Trust in Me, for you cannot yet trust too much in yourselves. But remain persevering until you attain that soul preparation which I demand of you so that you may gain confidence in yourselves.

73. Soon you will see men interested in the spiritual gifts, with some asking questions while others discuss them.

74. I give you my caress and my healing balm.
My peace be with you.

Teaching 230

1. I see you coming from different places, you come to refresh yourselves in the shadow of the fatherly roof. You have gathered yourselves together, and therefore there is joy in the Father's heart. For when even two hearts are reconciled, I celebrate a feast.
2. You are going through a time of trials whose meaning you have not yet understood, though you have the light of my word. But since the time is a treasure which you are not to waste, I come as Master to teach you to make use of it, making known to you your purpose and your task.
3. Use these moments, for soon I will part from you. My divine word, which I have given you for so many years through the human mind, will then end forever.
4. There is still a short time left in which I will give you all my teaching and write all my book.
5. This is why I come in haste to the doors of your hearts to tell the child that he has become too accustomed to my Word, that he should awaken from his deep sleep, that he should grasp the hoe and shovel and dig and cultivate the fields and love them as his own life; that he should share his fields and his water with his fellow men; that his eyes should look kindly, that he should stretch out his right hand as a sign of friendship, and that his heart should be free from selfishness, so that he may be a true worker in the fields of the Lord.
6. Expect not that the heart of man should be moved to make peace on earth. Rise and work! Do not desire the defeat of some and the victory of others to have peace and freedom. What should triumph is justice, brotherhood, love.
7. It will not be the people who create true peace on earth. Peace will come to this world from my kingdom when you have attained true soul preparation.
8. The light that enlightens you in this time is the light of the sixth seal, and if anyone should claim that it is another seal that is broken, he is in error. The sixth candlestick now burns as an inextinguishable light, illuminating the living and the dead with its revelations and awakening souls with its new prophecies. But do not believe that this light illuminates only those who hear this word. For truly, I tell you, scientists and theologians are also under this light.
9. Why do you not make an effort to study my teaching, so that the Master need not make himself physically audible to explain what you are to understand by interpretation?
10. Unite the fruits of science with the fruits of the love of the soul, and you shall have a good taste in your mouth.
11. Rest, wanderers, and enjoy the cool shade of this tree, and eat of its fruits.
12. The Father is with you, who has always made himself known in your ways.
13. I receive you as representatives of all mankind and I see you prepared to receive and feel my spiritual presence.
14. You have always sought my divinity. When you felt that you had not found Me, you rushed to the images created by your hands to feel Me close. So a great part of humanity lives in this time. It seeks and worships Me in the images, while I speak to the world at the height of the time of these rallies.
15. I am currently awakening people through dreams – symbolic and prophetic dreams to which people do not pay attention nor give any interpretation due to lack of faith and preparation, and so they forget that dream face without knowing that it is a divine message.
16. How far from the true way is mankind! The world lives under the dominion of its freedom of will and runs after pleasure and earthly passions.
17. The soul is asleep, the intelligence has not yet awakened to the light which is the truth, nor does it sense the true life.
18. Man has still not given his conscience the possibility of speaking and judging. There are still those who consider themselves infallible and free from error, though they carry darkness in their hearts.
19. But now men are tired of this, and therefore I approach them to show them the way, to fill their soul with light, to make their errors and the lost time understandable to them and to unleash a fight between light and darkness in the inner man.
20. In many ways I reveal myself to my children, always with infinite love, so that their soul does not perish.

21. When you have entered these inconspicuous houses of prayer, this has not been done out of your will. It has been my mercy that has called you to give you soul food and show you the way to salvation, by which you can enter my presence. You are to come neither despondent nor haughty, but worthy and humble.

22. I offer you eternal peace, as I offered you the land of Canaan in the first time. You cannot stray from the way, for it is marked with my blood. My blood is truth, is love and eternity. Watch, for my truth revealed in my teaching has been falsified by men, and some revelations have been hidden.

23. My example and that of my apostles was not taken as an example by all who tried to follow me. Many have turned into lords instead of being servants. They have filled their hearts with a sense of superiority and pride, and were only after wealth, pomp, and honor. In doing so, they forgot the needs of the poor and became indifferent and insensitive to the misery and suffering of others. Therefore people go from one denomination to another in search of truth. Hence their spiritual need to create new sects to seek me freely.

24. Those who were once considered saints and demigods are now rejected by a disappointed humanity.

25. People no longer seek confessors to absolve them of their wrongdoings because they find it unworthy. And the threat of eternal hellfire no longer impresses or frightens the heart of the sinner.

26. Taking advantage of this spiritual disorientation, the wolf lurks behind the hedge.

27. Every servant of my divinity and every representative has the task to create peace among men. But it is the opposite what they are doing at this time. Everyone thinks himself to be the first, everyone wants to be the strongest, forgetting that the only strong one is me, who is in everyone.

28. Now you can explain to yourselves why I promised to come back to you in the second time. Now you understand why I am teaching you anew. For only my word can remove the dark bond of the Spirit; my love alone is able to redeem you from your sins.

29. You have been called and chosen to set an example of faith in my coming and of trust and obedience to my word. But do not wait until those who have come last give you the example of good fulfillment of my law, for then your pain will be very great. But when you see them breaking them, crossing borders and entering other nations as messengers of my word, you will realize your carelessness and ingratitude.

30. Think about it, and if you want to be credible, start by setting a good example in your home. I want you, although you once rejected each other because of the differences of the tribes, to love each other today as one family.

31. This is my clear word. If I spoke to you in another "language", it would not be right.

32. I prepare your hearts to dwell in them. The world will likewise prepare itself; in man's mind the seed of peace will sprout, and you who will have scattered it in all corners of the earth will rejoice when you see the fruits of your labor. For walking in the following of the Master, you have taught to live in goodness and have prayed for all.

33. In all nations there will be talk of reconciliation, brotherhood, and peace, and this will be a beginning to the unity of unity.

34. I have prepared you and asked you if you are already ready to go to your fellow men to show them the wisdom I have given you as word inspiration and to answer their questions satisfactorily. No one is to make it seem impossible to fulfill this mission. Consider that the knowledge that I have given you enables you to understand your mission.

35. It will not be necessary for you all to visit the nations you call "strangers" to spread my teaching. It is enough to lift up your thoughts in prayer and to purify your hearts so that your souls may manifest themselves to your fellow men from afar and put themselves in their place, wherever they may be. And those will be awakened through beings of light.

36. You are to unite with the spiritual world and form with it a protective wall that prevents new wars and new sufferings. You are to continue to pray for those who strive to gain spiritual dominion by force. You will be amazed, and the world will be amazed, when men realize that violence has not overcome reason, brotherhood, and justice.

37. Beware of apparent charity, though selfishness reigns in your hearts. Do as much good as you can without any self-interest. Do it out of love, which is the law that I have taught you, then you will have

earned merits for your soul. Present my teaching as I have given it to you. It is the same as that which I taught my prophets and my apostles at other times.

38. Man in his materialism has found an agreement to change the word I gave you in times past. But my work is perfect and has not its roots in earthly words. Prepare yourselves, and you will always discover my truth. Then you will find that I have given you my seed at all times so that you too may pass it on in this way.

39. There will be no need for you to impress anybody by applying rites or outward cult forms. The temple of your heart will become visible, and in it your fellow men will see their lampstand and their altar.

40. Learn already now to feel Me, both in your works and when you struggle to leave the dirt behind you when you have fallen.

41. I have taught you to seek the truth in simplicity. How wretched is the human mind still when it seeks truth in the complicated teachings it has devised. Why seek Me so far away when I am carried within? Who does not know that he was created in the Father's image, endowed with divine qualities such as Spirit, intelligence, and will?

42. I lived with men in the Second Age, sharing your bread and your roof with you. But the greatness of Christ has its roots in his humility.

43. So I teach you that you may know how to separate yourselves from the material for the sake of love for your neighbor. But first you must purify yourselves, because it is law that you develop, and since it is law that everything develops, the events that are yet to come must not upset you. What your eyes then see should only fill you with rejoicing when you realize that everything rules a most perfect law, and that what is happening today could not have happened earlier, because everything is approaching its perfection.

44. It is not only on earth that one works for the progress of mankind. Also from another world one asks and works for its salvation and progress: it is the spiritual world. This is why I tell you that after the great struggles the spiritual seed will bear fruit in the bosom of all religious communities. If people should say that this is a new religion that sows discord, you should answer that spiritualism is a teaching, that it is the same as the first and only one that has ruled souls. But that voice must come from your heart, where your feelings have their roots. These will be revealed when you shed tears for the sake of other people's pain, even when you cry out of joy over those of your neighbor. For this is what I have always taught you.

45. I speak to you through the human mind; my light and my grace flow into it and become words – that word which shows the only way to come to me: that of perfection and that of purity of feelings.

46. Humanity very much loved by Jesus: You need great proofs of spiritualization so that your faith can awaken to new life and strengthen your hope. You need the clear word to lift yourself up from the lethargy in which you find yourself. My Divine Spirit had to make himself known in this form so that you would feel that the Father never leaves you, that he leads you from the kingdom of truth.

47. Are you not convinced in the face of this proof of love? My thoughts are light that shines down to revive the dying light of your lamps. The Master tells you that the truth of the universe will be revealed through spiritualized man because he will know how to live harmoniously on this world, to which he comes to learn lessons useful for his development. This world is not eternal, nor need it be. Once this home no longer fulfills the purpose of existence that it now has, it will disappear. When your soul no longer needs the lessons that this life here gives because it expects other, higher ones on another world, then, because of the light gained in this earth struggle, it will say, "With what clarity I now understand that all the ups and downs of this life were only experiences and lessons that I needed to understand better. How long did that journey of life seem to me, as long as suffering depressed me. But now, when everything is over – how short and fleeting it seems to me in the face of eternity.

48. Man is called to make his soul greater, is called to spiritualize his existence more and more, the more he soars up in the desire for perfection.

49. The body that you possess is likewise destined to be spiritualized. When this happens, the living conditions of men will change. They will develop spiritual abilities that are still unknown to the inhabitants of the world today.

50. You need this teaching, which revives your hope, this source of inexhaustible and true wisdom, to quench your thirst. My light comes down to the darkened mind of one who says that he does not love the soul because he does not know it, but loves material wealth, physical beauty that flatters his vanity – intelligence that is cause for admiration, names and titles. This is what he loves, and this means to love the insubstantial. The human being is not the body, nor its riches. The human being has value only and exists only because of his soul.

I tell you once again that man is called to be the one who expresses the truth of the universe, the heavens and the worlds. Today he does not yet achieve this because his materialization does not allow him to develop the subtle gifts of the Spirit.

Once this materialism disappears, he will become a seer who will rejoice when he sees the wonders of spiritual life. Then he will understand the conversion of Saul to Paul, the transformation of man to such a degree that the change of name was necessary. With his former name, the memory of his passions disappeared, and his nature and the transgressions he committed became ashes.

When the soul realizes that it is evolving, that it lacks elevation, or that what it had to learn and develop on the material world will now come to an end, then it is ready to unite with the light of divinity, because the soul is light that goes toward the light.

51. Rejoice, people, think that you are migratory birds in this world full of tears, wretchedness and suffering! Rejoice, for it is not your home for eternity; better worlds await you.

So when you part from this earth, do it without regret, then the sighs of pain, the troubles, the tears will remain here. You will say goodbye to this world, and you will rise up to those who await you in the heights of heaven. From there you will see the Earth as a point in space that you will remember with love.

52. Do not be sad, for the day will come when you will depart from this valley of tears, in which you have suffered so much, and which you will love tomorrow, knowing that in it you have obtained the light that your soul longed for

53. Be happy by loving your neighbor, healing the sick, comforting the afflicted, giving new courage to the poor. Then the blessings of heaven will come to you. Do you want to spiritualize yourselves? Christ will stand by you that you may obtain this grace.

54. Verily, I tell you, though men today are more matter than spirit, tomorrow they will be more spirit than matter. Men have tried to completely materialize their Spirit, but they will not achieve that total materialization. For Spirit is like a brilliant, and a brilliant never ceases to be one, even though he has fallen into the dirt.

55. Man does not know the bliss of the perfect soul, because he has not attained the height of perfection. If he purifies his heart and preserves in his soul my truth to exercise it, he will discover a peace and bliss he did not know before. This will be the life that the tree symbolizes in the first parable revealed to mankind, whose ripe fruit will satisfy the hunger of the soul. Perfect yourself, rise above the earthly, and you will no longer suffer the ingratitude or lack of understanding of others.

56. Love is the stepladder that leads to God who loves you and to Mary, the Spiritual Mother, who loves you as well, and to your spiritual brothers and sisters who also love you.

57. A stream of messages emanates from the Divine Spirit. Keep as many of them as your hearts deem proper.

58. Surrender to Me the darkness of your sufferings. I will transform them into clarity of peace. Surrender to Me your sobs and tears. When I visit your heart in silence, I will enter like a ray of sunlight to illuminate it.

59. I have given you the Word of Love so that you may feel this power in your hearts Here is my consoling balm which pours out on all your sufferings and strengthens your souls.

60. I tell you, blessed are you who approach Me with a prepared heart. For my word will then become a healing balm and caress that will enliven the flame of your faith.

61. My kingdom comes down upon suffering humanity, and my word resounds through the elect of this time, so that those who hear me may become the consolation of their brothers.

62. At all times I had mediators between men and my divinity. They were the meek and humble of heart, whom I have used. I am now preparing the new messengers of my teachings, so that this Good News may be the awakening to spiritual life among men.

63. How many of those who are enabled to accomplish a noble spiritual mission are still sleeping scattered throughout the world! They will awaken, and they will prove their spiritual progress when, in the generosity of their sentiments, they become useful beings for their neighbors. They will be humble and never boast of superiority.

64. Vanity – a weakness that was already evident in the first man – will be fought by spiritualization. It is the fight that has always existed between Spirit and matter. For while the Spirit is inclined towards the Eternal and High in his desire for the essence of the Father, the flesh seeks only that which satisfies it and flatters it, even if it is to the detriment of the spirit. This struggle, which is evident in every human being, is a power that arises in man himself as a result of the influence the world exerts on him. For the earthly demands all that is in accordance with its nature. If the Spirit is able to control and direct that power, in his own being he has brought both natures into harmony and will achieve his progress and exaltation. If, on the other hand, he allows himself to be dominated by the power of matter, he will be tempted to do bad, he will be a boat without rudder in the midst of a storm.

65. You who hear Me feel the desire to turn away from all that is harmful, to set your soul free. You are in the midst of the struggle, which is why I tell you to keep on watching and praying so that the time may come when your soul will be one with its body and harmonize with it.

Today you still suffer from the attraction of the world and feel too weak to resist the temptation. Intuitively, man intuits an age of perfection, but he does not know the time in which this will be.

66. Man will strive for this goal in different ways. But only those will reach it who fight for the progress of the soul. Those who devote themselves to religious fanaticism will not develop, and those who devote their time to the study of the material will achieve only material results.

67. Spiritualization will be that which leads man to perfection. But do not confuse the exercise of true spiritualization, which is attachment to the Creator and approach to Him through love, mercy, and inner worship, with the exercise of those "sciences" by which men profane and make materially perceptible the beings of the hereafter. Here is my teaching, which removes the veil of ignorance that hides the truth from men.

68. My love teaching prepared you during this time to receive in your midst the presence of my spiritual world, so that it would help you to understand my word – a time that is now coming to an end.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 231

1. My penetrating gaze penetrates you and I see that you form a bouquet of flowers with your hearts to offer them to my Divinity
2. I see your sufferings and alleviate them through my fatherly caress so that, encouraged by my word, you may become a strong people in trials.
3. Whenever you have come to Me to present your weaknesses to Me or to ask Me for help in the torments you are going through – whenever you have been in danger of collapsing under the weight of the Cross and you have turned to Me, I have freed you from your burden and your pain and made you strong souls Then I told you: Go forward, do not turn your face back, because your soul would be filled with fear when it saw its past.
4. I have rescued you from destruction to bring you to the saving port where you are now and enjoy this bread. You have rested on my lap of peace. I have been a ray of light in the darkness of your existence to help you to walk your way without stumbling.
5. If the mouthpieces or voice-bearers through whom I make myself known would speak from within themselves, they would not be able to teach you the way of truth. But their lips speak out words of light because I make myself known through their minds, and I have told you that I am the way.
6. You have seen that many wonder about these teachings and wonder if it is true that it is the Rabbi who is speaking here – is it certain that "The Word" has returned to this world that Jesus crucified?
7. You here know that I have promised you this, you know that I am forgiveness and that I am fulfilling my divine mission by raising the "dead", healing the sick and restoring sight to the blind You know the reason for my return and the manner in which I came. But all this will call the world into question, and many will doubt it.
8. I have told you why, instead of turning to the scholar, the theologian, or scientist, I have turned to the uneducated and the simple mind to make myself known through them. For the testimony of simple people will amaze the world.
9. If you investigate thoroughly, you will be convinced that I have at all times been in contact with mankind through men, and that they have always been 'humble and simple.
10. I have granted you various existences on earth to witness these rallies and to fulfill your mission.
11. You must use my teachings to penetrate into those mysteries of the hereafter which the Father desires to reveal to you. My secret treasury has not been hidden from your sight, for otherwise you would never be able to enter eternal life.
12. Study, think thoroughly; for some are confused at the thought of how it is possible – if your Spirit is a particle of my divinity – that he suffers? And if the light of the Spirit is a spark of the light of the Holy Spirit – how can he see himself temporarily shrouded in darkness? Recognize that this path of development serves to acquire enough merits in relation to God through which you can transform your Spirit from an ignorant and undeveloped spirit into a great Spirit of light at the right hand of the Father.
13. Come to Me and hear once more My word, which is food for your soul This Word, which I have given to you in this Third Age through the human mind, has worked the miracle of uniting you, raising you up into my divinity full of zeal and faith when it reveals itself full of truth and teaching. For your soul felt tired of earthly teachings, your feet were too tired to travel the long distances in search of peace, love, and truth. Your hands were also too tired to till the fields without bringing in a harvest that would have given your soul satisfaction.
14. It has been my will, O people, that you would travel these ways and taste these fruits; that you would knock on various doors and get to know the hearts of people of different races and genders; that you would take different philosophies, teachings and theories from the contents of books; that you would get to know the life of poor people on earth with all its misery and pain; that you would experience the false riches of this world with its pleasures and its deceptive glory; that you would hear the voice of men and get to know their inspiration; that you would receive the good and the evil that they would bestow upon you over time. So that after this journey you would meet Me as the last one to come to the doors of your hearts – as the last one to cross your path, the last of the

pilgrims on earth to walk by your side and ask yourselves, "Where are you going? Where do you come from, and what are you looking for?" And that you would then, without pride and without self-importance, bent by pain and made strong by experience, enlightened and steeled by the struggle, recognize me at once, open your heart to me, confess your wretchedness, and declare that only I can understand your pain, your failures, and also your longings.

15. This is the reason why the majority of those who come to Me are captivated by this power when they hear my word. They feel that I see them to the bottom of their hearts and feel my love surrounding them. And since you were expecting Me, you knew that after the great battles, the great battles of existence, after that dark night in which you lived, the light of a new day had to rise. You knew that after you had emptied your cup of bitterness to the yeasts, someone would come to fill it with sweetness. For the hope, the trust in my promises, which I had made to you in other times, had not been extinguished in your soul, the flame had been preserved in your heart. Even those who denied that it is I who makes himself known in this time did so not with their soul, but with their flesh nature, ignorant and unreceptive to spiritual revelations, which knows nothing of me. But I know them all, and have granted a further time to those unbelievers, to those who are stiff-necked, because I know that it is not their soul that denies me, and that it must rise full of light and free itself from the chains of its own bodily shell, so that it can see and feel me, and, like Peter in the Second Time, exclaim: "Truly, You are the Son of the living God!

16. From child disciples I make disciples of you. For after you have heard Me, I will entrust to you a book of wisdom, that with it you may teach your fellow men and bring the Good News to the inhabitants of your nation and after that to the other nations. When you learn from Me, you will be gentle and humble. You will not be content only to fathom My word, nor to speak with eloquent words to impress the crowds, but your inspirations and insights, your clear and profound words will be confirmed by works that will be the fruit of your understanding. I do not want these works to come only from your understanding, but that they be dictated to your heart by your conscience, where the seed of love is sown.

17. Then you will certainly be able to convert men. For after they have grown weary of empty words, sick and tired of the wrongness of different teachings and worldviews, they will ask for a teaching that speaks to them of true love, mercy and peace, that brings light into darkness and radiates healing balm where there is pain – that transforms those who are degenerate in their nature, emotionally or morally. Then my teaching will certainly triumph and the number of those who follow me will grow and will carry the banner of peace, unity and good will.

18. I want you to use this time dutifully, that the soul instructs and stimulates the body shell, that it bends it and finally makes it its own instrument, its willing servant; that it is not the "flesh" that offers me that cult that the soul is to offer me, that it does not come between your Spirit and mine. For then the purification will be lasting, and what the body feels will strike the soul, because it is not yet able to gain the upper hand over pain and weakness. Spiritualize without falling into fanaticism, and you will experience how much peace you will experience, how much encouragement you will give to your heart, and how strong you will be in the face of the challenges of pain, age and sickness.

19. This is my teaching. Who among you is not able to understand it? It is as clear as the light of day, and this light you can all see. I give you this teaching so that you may imprint it indelibly in your souls. For tomorrow it will give you strength when the trials threaten you.

20. On this earth there has always been the struggle between men, the war, the strife, the discord. From the earliest times the ideas of the one have always stood up against those of the other. And so you see that against virtue there has risen up iniquity, against justice injustice, against the voice of the soul that of "the flesh," against one knowledge another. And those who have made my spiritual teaching known from the earliest times have had the scientists as their opponents. Still in this Third Age I see these struggles between men. But the day has come when I speak the last word.

21. All wisdom, knowledge or science has come out of me. I prepared this planet so that it would be the home of souls incarnated, and before I sent you out, I nurtured this world with grace, with love and wisdom. I placed in its interior, on its surface, in everything the necessary elements for your life, for the preservation, the pleasure and the satisfaction of my children.

So that in the bosom of this nature you would discover all the sources of life – everything that was shrouded in mystery or kept in a deep treasury, I gave you gift, I enlightened you and I equipped you with the gift of science so that through this ability and according to your needs, your development and your trials, you would find the inexhaustible source of life and wisdom.

22. All of you have enjoyed this gift of science But I chose some to entrust them with great missions so that they would discover all that is for the good of the soul, and then they would give you of the inexhaustible water of this spring and assist you in your life and earthly happiness. To those chosen ones I also entrusted the intuitive knowledge of spiritual life to – of that life which is beyond the sciences, above this earthly nature. Therefore, from the earliest times, man has worshipped Me and has divined the existence of a universal being, a powerful, omnipotent God and Creator, who holds an elevated life ready for you, which is beyond this world – a life in which Spirit, love, light and reason will shine, because all this is part of your soul.

But although all of you have this intuitive knowledge, which speaks to you incessantly of these abilities, it was necessary that I sent souls with great authority to you, so that they would reveal the greatest secrets to you; so that they would break the souls and lead them to me on the shortest and safest ways. These are the prophets, the patriarchs and the messengers of God of all times.

23. So, although the one brought the mission to give light to souls and the other the mission to make science known, the one has always stood up to the other without considering that they are not contrary missions, but that both complement each other. My light has been poured out on all men so that you may understand your mission and respectfully take on the part that falls to you.

24. If you have heard from Me that I rebuke the work of scientists, that I call science to account, the reason is that some have not used that source of life, those revelations I have given them, for the good and progress of mankind, but have put them at the service of evil and destruction But on all those who have lived up to their mission, who have searched with humility, exaltation and respect to discover what My Will has been to reveal to them, I have poured out My Light; they have all been pleasing to Me; and see how many charitable works they have done.

25. Your earthly life has developed; it is no longer the same as in past times, and in the measure in which your steps have brought you on the path of development, you have encountered the fruits of science, which are granted to all who have fulfilled their task. Those who have falsified my mission and entered my treasuries to discover the secrets of nature and use the forces of nature only to use them for works of destruction and death – I rebuke them and I call upon them. For I have come to call all men and forces of nature to order and bring them to the right path, and everything must be restored and brought back to its place.

26. A time will come in which mankind will recognize the Divine Light, the wisdom permitted by Me, and will finally also recognize that I am the Source from which all beings have come forth – that in Me is the seed and the fruit, and that I have let you participate in all this so that you may lead a life worthy of your soul and my divinity

27. In that time of spiritualization, which I announce to you now, men will put their powers of intellect at the service of the soul, and even science will bow down before its light When will that day come? You are currently preparing the way so that mankind can reach this goal. For the work that I have commanded you has a world-spanning mission.

28. Men will dedicate their science, their strength, their talent and their heart to the service of my divine cause, without neglecting their duties, their tasks in the world. They will turn to the wholesome pleasures that are wholesome to their Spirit and matter. They will struggle for their renewal and freedom, will not be infected, will not take anything they do not need. Then corruption, shamelessness, will disappear from the earth. Then the Spirit will have attained absolute dominion over his body shell, and although he still inhabits a matter, he will lead a spiritual life of love, brotherhood and peace.

29. This will be the time when wars will disappear, when there will be mutual respect and helpfulness, when you will realize that you can no longer dispose of the life of a neighbor nor your own. You will then know that you are not the owner of your life, nor that of your children and spouses, nor of this earth, but that I am the owner of all creation. But since you are my beloved children, you are likewise owners of all that is mine. But although I am lord and owner of all that is

created, I am not able to kill my creatures, to hurt anybody, or to cause him pain. Why then have those who are not owners of life taken what does not belong to them in order to dispose of it?

30. When this teaching is understood by men, they will have taken a step up in their spiritual development, and this world will be a home for advanced spirits. You do not know whether you will again inhabit this planet after this time. I will designate those who will experience those times of grace, who will see this earthly realm, which in another epoch was a valley of tears, destruction and death. Those oceans, mountains and fields that witnessed so much pain will then be transformed into a place of peace, into an image of the worlds beyond. I have announced to you that when the fighting stops, my kingdom will already be near you, and that then your Spirit will blossom in virtues. My teaching will be present in all spirits, and I will manifest myself through men and women.

31. The gifts of the spirit will unfold. The gifts of the Word (inner), healing and dialogue from Spirit to Spirit will be admired by the people of those times.

32. Science will not stop on its way; but the scientist will enter into my teaching, study it, and marvel at my revelations. And inspired by them he will create charitable works, which will not only let mankind progress, but the souls of incarnated and non-incarnated alike.

33. If my Spirit was pleased in past and present times, if He has contemplated the works of my children, be they spiritual or material – beautiful works that sprang from the heart of sensibility or intelligence – how great will my joy be only when it is not only a few whose soul is exalted, but when it is humanity in its entirety that exercises love. Then there will be no more tears, sadness and orphanage in the homes as a result of the wars, and only faith, health, strength and harmony will survive in the lives of the people of those times that were intended for this planet.

34. You are the first generations to receive the Good News of this Third Age, and you must be those who prepare the way for all those who come after you. Eliminate the abysses, remove the stones of the way, so that you may leave as your heirs good will, courage, good principles.

35. Not you shall bring my work to its climax. There is no one among you who must unite the people of Israel. You will no longer experience the implementation of my teaching in the whole world. This work I will accomplish. For if anyone among you would rise up to bend the stubborn neck of my people and attain spiritualization, that person would rise up or not endure the trials that would come upon him.

36. But I, the strong man who loves and forgives, will unite you together. I will send you one trial after another, so that they may grind you down and unite you in the same spiritual ideal.

37. I do not want my people to prepare for me a new cross, a scaffold of blood, or a tribunal. I want to dwell in your inner sanctuary, to take up my throne in the soul of my people, to communicate myself to them at every moment and to await it in my eternal homeland, on my universal throne of humility, in my place of honor of a loving Father, when you all, full of merit through your mission fulfillment, made strong by battle and purified by virtue, will come to Me in honor to receive your high reward.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 232

1. Chosen people: You hear my word through the mind of man, have been prepared at all times to go ahead of mankind. Everything has been granted to you by my grace. I have come down to you because I love you and entrust to you the third part of the book, which contains the commandments, the law, for you and for mankind.
2. The world is being driven about in a heavy storm and has lost its direction. It has not set out to seek the safe way. Man has content himself with living, seeking what is necessary for the preservation of his body, and has forgotten the soul in the core of his being, to which I have entrusted a very high task. I appeared among you and found you alive in the midst of chaos, and my word has told you: pause, return to the fulfillment of the law, take up your cross, follow me, and peace will be among you.
3. In this time I have prepared you by pouring my light in streams into your minds From your first steps you have been steadfast, and this faith, this love for my work inspires you to speak to your fellow men in my name. Many will hear you and come to me hungry and thirsty for love. Others will come in longing for relief from their sufferings. Others will rush over, driven only by their curiosity. But I promise you that all will gain something. To all I will grant a proof, for I take pleasure in giving the child a sign that I have heard his request.
4. After my departure you will continue to prepare hearts, you will turn them away from ignorance, from false beliefs, from fanaticism. But how will you be able to be teachers of your fellow men? How will you be able to attain humility, justice and righteousness? By praying and fulfilling my law. Do not give the appearance of being righteous people, for you are not yet righteous. Show yourselves to be disciples or disciples of Me, who daily struggle to perfect yourselves. When I see you full of selflessness in the fulfillment of your task, I will supply you with a multitude of your fellow men whom I have appointed for this purpose to receive the knowledge of my last revelations.
5. From the sects that created men, which are separated branches of the Tree of Life, I choose from – those who long for spiritualization, those who seek me in an imperfect way, but who love me – those who pronounce my name with devotion and present me acts of love, humility and gratitude. I come as the good fisherman in the desire for hearts, and although today the number of those who follow me is small, tomorrow they will multiply. Already the hour is approaching when the evidence will convince the world that I have come to leave you my love legacies, and you will speak of them in a right way as witnesses of these revelations.
6. Make no distinction whatsoever between your fellow men. In the spiritual ideal all human races and classes will unite.
7. Put the needs of your fellow men to my heart The more they are sinners, the more love and mercy they need. Now the time is approaching when my teaching will spread, and the "workers" will go to different regions. They will settle according to my will in the places where my word will pour into open hearts, which I have prepared as a fertile land ready to receive the divine seed in its bosom. There is your place of activity. I hold you responsible for a number of people whom I will entrust to your care as soon as I see you strong and ready.
8. The Good News will reach the people of every teaching or sect. All will know of My coming in the Third Age as the Holy Spirit. The time will come when these revelations will be fully known and you will be fought for this reason. But do not worry, my light will not be darkened. Just then my word of this time will shine in the greatest brilliance.
9. I prepare you as diligent workers in the fields. "The Word" will be abundant on your lips. Often you will speak of teachings unknown to you. It will be the new inspirations that come from my Spirit to your receptive heart. Your deeds shall always correspond with your words. All your actions should be sincere so that you may be believed. I will observe and judge your works.
10. Remember the pure customs of the people of Israel in the first days, and return to them. His health and strength came from their obedience and reverence for my law. Out of this people came exemplary men, patriarchs and prophets. There is Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who are the tribe of your family. They were tested mentally and physically, but the power did not leave them. It was

necessary that those who had to give life to the people of Israel should set an example of strength and love to all their descendants. You here will recognize your strength and your power in the hour of the great trials.

11. I am currently preparing the souls that will continue to inspire the people after my departure. They will watch over the fundamental teachings of my work, and you shall listen to them and respect them.

12. Fulfill your task in the present time period, and after that the coming generations will continue your work. Always will I send beings with great exaltation to earth to watch over the law, over the essence of my teaching.

13. Agree with your trials. To him who has not received what he asks Me for and believes to be for his own good, I say: I know your purpose; but what you ask Me for will not bring you happiness, it will only bring you suffering. Think of your reparation. On earth you will not enjoy perfect peace. Only the fulfillment of duty will give you peace of mind today. But tomorrow, when you are in spiritual life, you will tell me: "Father, you understood to guide me as it was good for my soul. For if you had granted me what I asked you, I would have gone astray or delayed my arrival with you.

14. I have given you the light of My Word in this time, that you may work for the peace of the world, and that your soul may take another step on the way to perfection. I have made you understand the gifts that your soul possesses so that it may overcome all obstacles and adversities that come its way. I have made you understand that this time of bitterness that you are going through is a time of atonement, which you must empty like a chalice with submission and faith.

15. So I have come from infinity to free you from the chains that oppress you.

16. In this Third Age I have united all those who in past times received the mission to make my truth known to mankind so that they may receive my blessings.

17. For this I have given you new revelations.

18. Make my teachings your own that you may practice them. But when you leave these gathering places, which are like trees for walkers, in whose shadows you heard the lark warble, do not set out for harmful pleasures instead of seeking contemplation to meditate. For the spiritual essence which you have received from the Master will then escape from your heart.

19. The passions, like hurricanes, snatch from your soul that grace with which I clothe you, and when you get rid of it, you allow weakness and sicknesses to take possession of your being.

20. Direct the prayer of your soul to the Infinite so that you may create an atmosphere of peace around mankind. When you see your fellow men standing under the burden of my righteousness, render merits, then their pain will be shortened. Pray for the world when you hear the voice of the forces of nature. Do not seek refuge only for yourselves. If you take care of your fellow men in the hour of tribulation and forget yourselves, I will protect you. Protect men with your prayer and your mercy.

21. Believe in the power of prayer. But you must know that it must be felt above all to reach me.

22. If you already had a strong and true faith, you would perform miracles. Hurry, for the hour will come in which you must set out to carry the knowledge of this work out in the ways of the world. Then you must not fear the justice of men, nor must slander cause you concern.

23. You have made progress along the way. Turn your gaze back and look at your past. Materialism, arrogance, base passions, idolatry, ignorance, sin, remained behind.

24. But remain on the way, so that you may achieve even greater spiritual progress. Then you will experience in your heart the peace of the Promised Land.

25. This is the day when the Spirit of the chosen people will receive inspiration and his mind will be enlightened to understand the teachings which were kept in the Great Book of Life, and which I had to bring before him according to my word given in the past times.

26. And you have left the world to come to Me, have purified yourselves, and when you were prepared, you have prayed to receive my Universal Ray. It has flooded your soul, and under its influence your gifts have awakened and the most delicate strings of your being have been vibrated. You have seen many feelings rising from the depth of your heart that were unknown to you until now, that made you look at this life in a different way. And when you were then able to let love and mercy become effective, you felt strong enough to accomplish great works and to understand great

multitudes of your fellow men. You want to strengthen your care for the needy and with your thoughts send messages of light to those who are far from you. You can do all this because I have opened a wide field before your soul, on which you can work.

27. Your spiritual gifts have no limits, they will

do not exhaust, even if you think that you have passed on all your wealth. The more you give to others, the more your inheritance will increase. Your mission has always been to work for peace and to stand up for the world.

28. I have tested you that you may have confidence in yourselves, that you may know what you are capable of. On how many occasions when you have been indecisive or lacking faith, or when you have mistrusted your strength of soul, I have sent you the proof you needed and through it you have received the answer. Through one test after another I have let you go. But before that I prepared you, because I never wanted to surprise anyone.

29. I direct your steps, surround you with an atmosphere of peace in which you can study and immerse yourselves in my teaching. But when you are then prepared, you are to go forward to the people who will arise in this time. Today your works are not yet radiant. But my people must become strong in virtue, must fight against materialism, to help mankind to find the sure path that will lead them to me.

30. You have already enjoyed the peace of my Spirit as you have risen in union with Me. But the lasting peace is not yet within you. You are at the beginning of the way, and only your merits will give you the unspeakable joy to come closer to Me. I will multiply your fruits and shorten the way so that you may soon come to Me.

31. You have been among the first to receive this divine message, and I want you to know how to transmit it to others. This humanity, which today doubts and distrusts, will believe. I have given it enough proofs in this time, and they all speak to it of Me. She will remain deaf for a short time. After that it will hear the call I am sending out to it, it will be attracted by my teaching, it will want to discover what the soul expects after this life, and it will find the answer in the book I am leaving to all: "The Book of Life". All will eventually possess the Light, because it is a divine legacy. It is the inheritance that belongs to you and that will not be denied to anyone. I will teach – to all, both to him who knows how to follow and interpret my instructions correctly and to those who do not obey me.

32. When you have studied your works and shed tears when you have seen the little fruit you have achieved, your soul grieves when it became aware of the distance you are still away from the goal I have appointed for you, and you remember that prophecy given to you, in which you were told: "If 'Israel' does not work for its unification, it will experience a new war, and once more the woman will shed tears and the man will shed his blood, and in the homes there will be mourning, need and hunger, and the soul will suffer. "

33. Therefore I say unto you, that ye shall not disobey one another, neither shall ye do works of discord. The purpose of my teaching is to unite all souls, to bring them closer to each other so that you may become one and all may recognize Me as your Father.

34. Now leave behind your burden of sorrows, come to me without doubt or fear, have full confidence in me, and allow my will to be done in you. I know what is going on in your inner being and give you the strength you need.

35. I am the origin and the goal of all created things. By my will you came into this world, and by my will you leave it again.

36. I come as a loving Father to give you my forgiveness because you are still weak.

37. This life was entrusted to you as an opportunity for your soul to earn merits. Therefore all your thoughts and human actions should be within my law of love and justice. But men have strayed from the way which my law shows them, and so it has been necessary to return to them to remind them of it. It is with this intention that I have come in contact with you at this time. The reason why you come to hear my word is that you deepen yourselves in my teaching and prepare yourselves for the spiritual life. Do not come out of curiosity, out of a sense of duty, or because you believe that by doing so you will fulfill your task. Come with the desire to find another revelation, another teaching,

in each new lesson. Take advantage of my presence and you will be better prepared to fulfill your mission.

38. Whether you have been physically healthy, whether you have had satisfactions and comforts, or whether you have endured sickness, misfortune, and poverty – all these things remain here on earth, where human life ends and the life of the soul begins. You have struggled to uplift the soul and have suffered and conquered your body. Therefore I say to you: Listen well, interpret even better and fathom yourselves so that you may discover the truth.

39. But when you meet those who claim that you are following a new teaching, you should tell them that you have only abandoned the ecclesiastical rites that belong to the outward worship and that you have turned away from religious fanaticism.

40. My work will be recognized throughout the world. For just as in other times I sent prophets to announce my coming, so in this time I will send my new prophets to make known my teaching and to announce the kingdom that is coming for all men of good will.

41. Every revelation is made according to the spiritual capacity of mankind and the time in which it has lived. Today I have come in this way, tomorrow I shall speak to you in a higher way. This rallies will soon come to an end; it will end at the end of 1950. Then my disciples will set out as teachers who will not feel alone. For in the light of their Spirit, in that part of my divinity which is in each of you, I am to speak, to forgive, to love and to teach.

42. As far as this conscience permits, let your soul be free. For it will not even need places of assembly to pass on my teaching. You will speak where an opportunity arises, and your life will be the sanctuary in which you offer me veneration with the sincerity of your works.

43. Although it seems impossible to you at present to make peace in humanity, I tell you that peace will come, and more than that, that man will live in spiritualization.

44. Much disaster will befall the world before this time comes. But those sufferings will be for the good of mankind, both on earth and in the spiritual. It will be like a "so far and no further" for the unrestrained course of evil deeds, selfishness and pleasure-seeking of men. In this way, a balance will be achieved. For the forces of evil will no longer be able to overcome the forces of good. This purification has the appearance of punishment without being it, because it always strikes the most sensitive and beloved. But in reality it is a means of saving the Spirits who have strayed from the Path or lost it. He who judges earthly can discover nothing useful in pain; but he who considers that he possesses a Spirit who will live forever wins light, steadfastness and renewal from the same pain.

45. If you think spiritually – how can you believe that pain is an evil for mankind, when it comes from a God who is all love?

46. Time passes, and a time will come when those great trials will begin to appear, and even the last remnant of peace will escape from the world, which will not return until mankind has found the way of my law and listens to that inner voice that will tell it ceaselessly God lives! God is in you! Know Him, feel Him, reconcile yourselves with Him!

47. Then your way of life will change. Selfishness will disappear, and each one will be useful to the others. People will be inspired by my justice to create new laws and rule the nations with love.

48. Carry my message to mankind soon, that they may take advantage of my teachings and warnings. Man will realize that this word was truly prophetic, and that it had foreseen everything.

49. When that troubled sea has smoothed its waves, and the winds have ceased, when there are no more plagues scourging the nations, and the plagues are blotted out, then peace will begin for mankind.

50. Ye shall pray and ask for the world, which shall undergo the greatest of her trials, and shall drink the bitterest cup.

51. How many who think they have faith today will tremble at the sight of those calamitous events! How many of you who think you are brave will hide your cowardice! I am preparing you so that when this hour has come you will be aware of your actions and you will be able to fulfill the mission I have entrusted to you.

52. Every mystery has been explained to you in this time, even that of the Trinity of revelations of my divinity, which I will repeat in a few words:

53. The Father, God has no form, has no limit, nor beginning and end – a teaching that you cannot comprehend. Say therefore: God is the Creator of all light, the power that sustains the universe, the life that pulsates in all beings.

54. And the Son? The Son is "The Word," he is the power of God, limited in a perfect man: in Jesus. That in Him the love of the Father might dwell.

55. Since the Divine Spirit was in Jesus, He was man and was He God – Man by virtue of his material nature, God by virtue of his spiritual nature. As man, He had characteristics inherent in the human being: He felt and suffered as man. But the knowledge He had of His own mission and spiritual strength made Him overcome physical needs and temptations. Everything that was not in harmony with His mission was rejected by Him. Thus, through that righteous and pure man, God could reveal Himself as a human being.

56. When Jesus had finished His mission, He returned to the Divine Spirit, carrying within Him the trace of human life – of the trials to which He subjected Himself as a man. For this reason, since He is the love of the Father, the Son has something of each of you, and you feel understood because you know that He lived on your world and walked over the same dust that you walk over.

57. But the Father and the Master are one and the same God.

58. And the Holy Spirit – I can tell you – is the highest form in which this very being reveals itself to all men who possess in their spirit a spark of the nature of the Creator Himself.

59. The Holy Spirit, the Father and the Son are one and the same power, one will, not three persons, but one divine being, who had to reveal Himself to His children in various forms in order to be understood.

60. Know how much love is in your God, who – although all omnipotence – does not hesitate to limit Himself so that you may feel and see Him – Who multiplies Himself to show you that He is not only your creator and judge, but at the same time your Father, your friend, your brother, your Master.

61. You say, "How is all this possible? – You are still small creatures, with whom I limit my explanations to adapt them to the capacity of your mind.

62. I forgive you and give you my blessing.

My peace be upon you!

Teaching 233

1. The light of my Spirit be with you.
2. Disciples, who come here fighting with yourselves, who strive for spiritual eternity and are not satisfied with your works – prepare yourselves For even if it is quite right that you have not attained what your soul longs for, nor seen the fruits of your work, I tell you nevertheless that you have attained elevation and progress. This you will find confirmed in that life which awaits you, in which you will have full knowledge of your spiritual progress. There you will feel that the love of the Master has really penetrated into your being, and that the feeling of mercy towards those who suffer has been established in your soul. This will be the harvest that you will bring in after the various reincarnations that you have had.
3. The "Spiritual Valley" will be populated by spirits of light, whose virtues will be in the service of the good and the progress of mankind.
4. Those who truly prepare themselves in this world and carry out their mission with true mercy and love will not be eager to see the completion of their work to hear the cry of triumph. For whoever longs for it still has much material and little spiritual in him.
5. When I told you to give your body the importance and the place it has in your destiny, this was in reference to your ability to guide it so that it might be an instrument for your perfection. For it is your soul that must reach me.
6. See how simple my teaching is in every respect. Therefore I tell you never to try to complicate it. See how I make it easier for you to do justice to it. But to the extent that I see that you grasp my teaching spiritually, I make you feel your responsibility, which you thereby assume. The more ignorant a man is regarding my teaching, the less responsibility he has.
7. Why are there some who had been with Me and left Me? Why do they exchange Me for satisfactions that harm their soul? And when I reach them on their way and call them, they finally tell me in their ingratitude that they have never seen me nor felt me. How could they think so soon to have forgotten Him, the step by step with them goes – The One who stood by them in the hour of trial and in the vicissitudes of life – The One who in those moments brought to the tormented heart the heavenly harmony of my caress and my divine peace, who tells it: "Come to Me, rest with Me, follow Me, I am the heaven you seek". At that moment this heart felt a surge of emotion because it realized that man is not alone on his path, and a prayer of love escaped from him, which was a thanksgiving to the Master. Is it possible that someone can forget these proofs of my love? Is it possible that someone, after receiving them, denies having felt Me?
8. You who listen to Me ask Me: "Master, how can I know what is good and what is bad? to this I answer you I am the Divine Justice, and as Justice I manifest Myself in each one of you through the conscience which is the Light of my Divine Spirit. This is the "voice" of God in man, and since there are abilities in man which enable him to understand that "voice", its "calls" and judgments, no one can justify himself by not knowing the way of good, which is the law of love and justice. What are those abilities or qualities that enable man to hear the voice of his own leader and judge? The intuition, the reason, the feelings.
9. The one who does wrong does so not because he has no ears to hear that voice, but because he has closed them so as not to hear his own judgment. It is not because he has no eyes to recognize the good way, but because he has deliberately blinded himself to walk in the path he has created in his own will.
10. To you I say: why silence the loving and harmonious voice of God that speaks to you through your conscience, though it always leads you safely on the way of good?
11. Often the "flesh", like a thick veil, does not let you see the light of truth. This is why I tell you that you will hear that voice in all its clarity when you are already freed from the body. That moment can be that of the highest bliss for the soul that has reached the fulfillment of its mission on earth, or of the infinite pain when it realizes its faults and sees its spots, which makes it wish for a new body as an opportunity to start the path anew. Then the justice of the Father, which has love as its origin, reveals itself as power, granting the soul a new human body to fulfill its destiny.

12. How many occasions like this have I granted to each one of you to come to Me at the end of times when you belong to Me as children. But I do not want you to come to Me only out of mercy and love, but also because of your merits so that you may prove yourselves worthy to possess and behold all the glory of my work.

13. Verily, I tell you, in heaven there is more joy at the coming of one converted sinner than when a hundred righteous men enter into him. It is the victory of good over evil when the soul that has fallen into darkness regains its greatness.

14. I speak to you in this way, in order to eliminate all those rapturous beliefs among you that hinder your soul's path of development. For my teaching has not been clearly presented to you by its interpreters.

15. People, be strong against pain. Once you come to understanding, you will be grateful to me for having tested you.

16. Approach me and listen to me, for in my words I will nourish you spiritually.

17. My teaching in this time has done the miracle of turning you into crowds of people eager for light.

18. In the silence of your heart you have heard the Master, and with Him you have rested from the long ways from which you bring your weariness and your pains as harvest.

19. That which the world hungers for is love, peace, truth.

20. Bring unity where there is discord, light where there is error, morality where sin dwells, and balm where there is pain.

21. Then you will be a clear mirror – a mirror which is your Spirit, in which my divine teaching is reflected and in which mankind sees its imperfections.

22. Great is your destiny among mankind. This is why I have taught you so that you do not stumble, which would be the reason why your fellow men would condemn you.

23. Make of your body a humble servant, who never stands between your Spirit and mine, who knows how to render the service to me that is due to him, and who allows your spirit to render to me the devotion that is due to him.

24. The spiritualization, correctly understood, will give you strength and health.

25. From the beginning of times the messengers of the Law and the teaching of the Spirit have had the scientist as their adversary. Great battles have broken out between the two, and the time has come that I tell you something about these disputes.

26. I created this world so that it might serve incarnated souls as a temporary home. But before they would populate it, I provided them with the abilities of Spirit, mind and will. I knew in advance the fate and development of my creatures. I put into the earth, its interior, its surface and its atmosphere all the necessary elements for the preservation, maintenance, development and also refreshment of the human being. But so that man could discover the secrets of nature as the source of life, I allowed his intelligence to awaken.

27. Thus were revealed to man the beginnings of science, which you are all capable of, although there have always been men of greater ability, whose mission was to wrest from nature the secret of its powers and elements for the good and joy of mankind.

28. Also I have sent great spirits to earth so that they would reveal to you the supernatural life – of that which is above this nature, beyond science. Through these revelations the existence of a universal, strong, creative, omnipotent and omnipresent being was foretold, which holds ready for man a life after his death, the eternal life of the soul.

29. But since the one brought spiritual missions and the other scientific missions, the one and the other, religions and science, have at all times stood up against each other as enemies in battle.

30. Today I tell you that Matter and Spirit are not opposing forces; there shall be harmony between the two. Light are my spiritual revelations, and light are also the revelations and discoveries of science. But if you have heard from me that I often object to the work of scientists, it is because many of them have misused the energy, the previously unknown elements and forces of nature for the corrupting purposes of destruction, hostilities, hatred and revenge, earthly domination and excessive striving for power.

31. I can tell you that with those who have carried out their mission with love and good intentions – with those who have respectfully and humbly penetrated into my secret treasures, it has given me joy to reveal to them great secrets for the benefit of my daughter, humanity.

32. Since the beginning of the world, science has caused mankind to follow the path of material progress, in which at every turn man has found the fruits of science – some sweet and some bitter.

33. Now is the time when you must understand that all light belongs to my Spirit, that all that is life comes from my divinity, because I am the secret treasure, the original source and the origin of all creation.

34. Those struggles of the spiritual against the scientific will disappear from the life of men to the degree that the spiritual will be united with science in a single light that illuminates the path of man to infinity.

35. You begin to prepare that time. For spiritualism has a global mission to fulfill. It will be he who reveals true life to all men.

36. Imagine a humanity that puts its science, its talent, at the service of it, that without enthusiasm or idolatry offers God a pleasing worship, in which even pleasures are wholesome, and whose pleasures are healthy for body and soul – then you will have a new, spiritual world, morality, and scientificity. You will respect the life of your neighbor and not dispose of your own. For those people will understand that they are not masters of themselves, and that the only owner of all is I.

37. Predestined are those who will live in the world in those times of grace. That which was a valley of tears, a field of destruction and death, will be turned into a valley of peace.

38. It will be a favourable time for the development and flourishing of the gifts of the Spirit. Then science will not hinder the upward development of the soul, but I will enable it to penetrate still more into my secrets, where I will reveal great secrets to it for the good of mankind.

39. My Spirit will rejoice as always in the good works of my children, whether spiritual or scientific or fruits of their receptivity to beauty.

40. This people here will prepare the way. But you will not see that time with the eyes of your earthly body.

41. No redeeming call will go out from you, not even one to unite this people. It will be my word that unites and redeems you.

42. When my rallies end in 1950, I will find myself in your sanctuary. There, in your heart, will be for Me the throne of love that my people shall establish for Me. Surely you do not want me to present myself on a cross, on a pillory, or in a court of law.

43. Do not allow time to blot out these words, so that you may make of them the great book of your Father's wisdom

44. Pray, speaking with the soul, for the voice of your body does not resound in heaven.

45. While some appear in the Spirit because they could not come physically, others show me only their bodily covering, since their soul is far away, occupied with material things. But I have told you that one must prepare to hear Me. But I want my light to stream down like a spiritual manna everywhere my children are.

46. I will prepare a banquet for this day so that all who live on earth and those great hosts of spirits who live in the hereafter may rejoice in it.

47. I receive you in the light of the book of the seven seals. Elijah prepared in this time the human mind for my rallies. Since then you have discovered more and more a new revelation in my work. Some gave my teaching a correct interpretation, others twisted its meaning, and when the hour came in which the people branched out into communities or places of assembly, each one worked in the manner in which it had been taught by those who preceded them.

48. When ye heard my word for the first time, the number of my hearers was small. Among them were men and women, adults and children. That little congregation grew and became a people, and there I revealed to them that it was spiritual "Israel", hidden and scattered throughout the world. Time passed, and the multitudes multiplied. Then I called them to a meeting, because I had discovered that their hearts were separated, that there was no unity nor harmony among them.

49. My word was gloriously manifested, and my heart was opened like an ark from which the law and the promises flowed. Before it the people bowed their necks and with raised right hand swore to

follow the Father, they swore to unite. My word of that day was indelible, because it remained written down in the Spirit of the people, just as the promise of that people was understood as a New Covenant with the Divine Spirit.

50. Since then you have been struggling for your unity, that there may be one light and one form of worship in your hearts. But not everyone respected this covenant, not everyone made the ideal of unity and spiritualization their own, and this has brought hurricanes and hurricanes upon this people, sometimes making them weak. Today I see that while some are fighting for the preservation of the purity, purity and simplicity of this teaching, others, for lack of spiritualization, have not understood this purity and have therefore stained it with foreign rites and influences of different religions.

51. I bring to the disciples of this time a teaching whose content is the essence of what Moses taught – of what Jesus poured out into mankind and of what my Spirit reveals to you. But I have seen that there are among you those who have concealed My truth to be able to rise before their churches as lords and kings. If they could, they would wear a crown on their head, a robe over their shoulders, and a scepter in their right hand. But instead they humble their brothers and sisters and enjoy receiving tributes, flattery and praise.

52. People come to my places of assembly day after day. New multitudes and last disciples multiply this people. When they come to a church where my children are striving to show the goodness and sincerity of my work, they are filled with light and praise me. But when they come to the place where vanity and passions nest, they get into confusion, and in this way confused they continue on their way. How could they also stop the chaotic advance of those "workers" who precede the multitudes? How could they prove to the world that this is not a sect or a new religion, but the eternal law, the light of the Holy Spirit, which has become teaching, so that it may lead men to the perfection of their soul.

53. If you had understood from the beginning the essence of my teaching and its purpose, there would not have been so many confused people on the way. You thought that your gifts were for your earthly satisfactions and allowed the light of my Word to be extinguished when it reached the hearts. The voice-bearers transmitted my word from the first to the last of the gathering places until their throats became hoarse, so that at least the loudness of their voice would awaken and impress your hardened hearts.

54. You have seen how the churches have not recognized each other because of their differences of opinion and ideas, and have remained untouched by them, without doing anything to eliminate this discord. At times you want to get yourselves together and call your churches to account and instruct them. But what can you instruct them if you know nothing?

55. I know that those who have suffered and struggled to show my teaching in all its purity weep in these moments when they hear these words. They ask Me for forgiveness and for strength to persevere in the breach, and I grant forgiveness, strength and light to all. I bless the humble. But to those who are not, I say: be humble, do not forget that I have compared you to the Prodigal Son of my parable, who saw – after he had squandered his inheritance far from his father's home and saw his hands empty and his body exhausted and stripped, – returned home longing for the arms of his father. His father received him and organized a feast of happiness to have him back with him. Then that son became humble, obedient and loving towards his father. For the pain over his transgressions had brought light into his heart. But you, to whom I have said that I received you at this time like the prodigal son – believe that it is right that, after I had made a feast on your arrival, sat you down at my table and showered you with gifts of grace, you are full of vanity and take possession of my house?

56. My word has been able to move your hearts, and in it some have the purpose of ennobling their works, and others the purpose of improving. Then the Master says to you: The time of purification has come. Go back to your churches and unfold the gifts with which I have blessed each of you. It is my desire that the so many imperfections and profanations should cease unless you wish to see yourselves deprived of my word before the time appointed by my divinity.

57. Fathom my words, reflect upon them, and then depart with the firm intention of correcting your errors, correcting imperfections, and purifying forms of worship. Pray and watch, there is still time to destroy the bad seed, to sow the good and reap its fruit.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 234

1. You have left the world behind you for a short time to be with me You have gone through trial after trial and in your soul you have gained light. For my love has been with you in the difficult hours and has reminded you of my words of comfort and encouragement.
2. Spiritualist teaching is the new ark of the covenant in which mankind will find light and comfort in these times.
3. When you once see that these meeting places are not enough to gather the crowds of people, I will call you to the valley meadows, the fields, to a mountain and there reveal My Spirit among you.
4. Generally speaking, mankind has not heard my word during this time. Their spiritual indolence is profound, and therefore they find no peace.
5. You have had the Holy Spirit as your teacher. Therefore I hold you responsible for peace.
6. This divine teaching requires thorough study so that you may discover all the truth it contains. It is the star that illuminates the way to the salvation of the soul.
7. The Third Age surprised the world in an abyss of enmities, sins and fanaticism. It was not prepared to feel the coming of the New Age, the appearance of the new dawn. It will have to endure its chains for some time, until renewal and repentance break them, and then rise morally and spiritually.
8. Do not believe that I am only with you. All over the world there are religious communities in which men find a refuge for their souls, and in the interior of every man there is a place which I seek to manifest myself in him: the Spirit.
9. My love knocks on all doors with a promise of peace. From the man of power, the one who has become vain in his earthly glory, and the one who has attained wisdom, to the pariah or the most unknown human being – they all have the visit of their Lord.
10. I have come in this time to raise up a people whose soothing voice shall be heard throughout the earth. I have entrusted a handful of wheat to him, that he may become his grower. Before this I have set it at my table and have given it the juice of the vine to drink, so that it may strengthen itself and endure the wanderings. With my wise counsel I have taught it to recognize the wrong ways, so that it may separate itself from them. I have shown it the true sanctuary so that it may enter into the same and feel my presence everywhere. I set it free because I did not want its feet or its hands to feel the weight of the chains during this time.
But if I have given him great abilities and commissions, it is not so that he becomes blinded and vain and thinks he is a king, God or judge. I give so much to its Spirit only so that it may clothe itself with humility and dedicate its life to the task of being useful to its fellow men and serving humanity.
11. I want that, when it comes to my divinity, it should be done only to offer Me the fruit of its sowing, and not to ask Me for forgiveness for its transgressions. You are the spiritualist people that I prepare. Today you are still making mistakes, even though my teachings are given to you because you are a part of this sad humanity that is dragging itself over the earth because it did not know how to move upwards.
12. I have set before you a shepherd, Elijah, that he may lead you to the hurdle of salvation, whose circle you shall not intend to pass over.
13. My work, which partly rests upon you, will be like a cross of responsibilities, renunciations and sacrifices upon you. But with every step and with every fall you will have a support full of love, which will help you with all its mercy.
will be repositioned.
14. Until now your walk has been sluggish, uncertain, awkward, and because of your imperfection you have harvested bitterness and shed tears. The reason for this is that you are still little children. In the future, when I will send you on the ways that lead to the provinces, you will walk the way safely and with faith.
15. On this day I tell you: Make a resolution in your heart and soul to follow Me with peace, unity and good will. In this way you shall expect what the Eternal has determined for 1950.
16. Recognize that in these moments I forgive your transgressions so that you may go your way without this burden. But do not again load the heavy burden of sin upon your soul.

17. See: when I give you my word of forgiveness, it becomes the light in the darkness.

18. Disciples: Though you all come by the same way, your purpose is different and your task is also different.

Before the soul comes to earth, it has foreseen its path of life, and this knowledge, once incarnated, has been transformed into experience and intuitive knowledge, thus saving it from abysses and falls. In these teachings I exude my wisdom. For you are my disciples who prepare the way for the Masters whom I will send to mankind. This path of preparation is peppered with dangers and temptations. Watch out so that you may discover the wolf in the undergrowth. Then you shall grasp the sword of love, which your enemy will not withstand, and the fields covered with thistles and thorns will turn into flowering valleys.

19. Having heard this word of light, it would not be right for you to fall into the wrong ways tomorrow.

20. Exercise love, show mercy, which is a daughter of love, and you shall be saved. Do not hide the bread which I have entrusted to you.

21. Be not indifferent to the pain of your fellow men, for then you will not sow faith in my teaching. Put yourselves in the innermost part of every soul, and you will recognize that all seek the light, which is the truth. The "flesh" will seldom reveal the struggles of the soul.

22. Prepare yourselves. For as you learn this lesson, the needy cry out for mercy and tenderness.

23. Disciples, make use of this time, which is precious. You are about to become workers in the fields of the Lord, which are the hearts of men. You are to go out tirelessly into the provinces and homes, for the time for sleeping is over.

24. You will be truly surprised and delighted when you see that the hearts of your fellow men were already prepared to receive you.

25. Spirits of light, which descend from the spiritual, watch over and work on the paths of men – both the significant and the inconspicuous.

26. Now is a moment of grace for those who dwell on earth, and for those who no longer live on it, because they hear my voice, which was heard in this form for the first time in 1866

27. The first who listened to Me treated my work like a tree, cutting off the first branches to transplant them to different places. Some interpreted my teachings well, others missed the path.

28. Small were the groups that came together in the shadow of the poor assembly rooms. But as they became more numerous and the crowds increased, I called them together so that all would recognize themselves as disciples of one Master and practice teaching in the same way; so that the seed would be sown not at the discretion of the "workers," but according to the will of God. *

Reference to Jesus' parable of the "workers in the vineyard."

29. Before the spiritual ark of the New Covenant the multitudes of men vowed submission, obedience, and good will; but when the hurricanes and tornadoes came with force and whipped the branches of the tree, some became weak, while others steadfastly stood firm and taught the new "workers" to till the "fields. Some who had realized the greatness of this revelation intended to penetrate further into my secrets than my will, in order to acquire a knowledge and a power that would make them superior to the others; but very soon they were faced with my justice.

30. Others, who could not discover the greatness of this work in its purity, in its simplicity, adopted rites, symbols and ceremonies from sects and churches, because they thought that they were giving solemnity to my rallies.

31. I have called you "the strong people" because you have been nourished by my divine word, which is a true book of wisdom not written by man. Every word is a page in it, every page is significant. Explore it, do not be content to imprint my transmissions in your memory. Then this book will be preserved in your hearts.

32. As the time draws near when I will no longer speak to you, I will rectify all that your predecessors could not rectify. For among the disciples I want no newcomers who do not understand my teaching, nor "workers" who do not know how to sow.

33. The teaching I teach you is not new. Do not say that with my coming a new religion has arisen on earth. My rallies in this era show you the same way as I have been showing you since the beginning

of times, and My Word explains and reveals to you the secrets of the law and teaching which you received before.

34. Those whom you call foreigners have been among you to temporarily increase your ranks and become disciples of my divinity. Consider them all as true brothers. Do not give bad examples, do not secretly accept appointments, nor do you rashly take on responsibilities or that which is not yours, for then you will see the plants you are to cultivate grow dry. This will cause your hearts great pain.

35. Prepare yourselves. For I have already told you that your brothers and sisters from different religious communities will knock on your doors – some to call you to account for what they think you have hidden from them; others to ask you to explain many secrets; still others to seek refuge and comfort in your heart. Prepare yourselves to give shelter to the needy, and to give a satisfactory answer to those who question you.

36. Let the high and the lowly, the learned and the unlearned, find the way to you. But do not allow deceit to spread in my works or to be mixed with it, nor allow profanation.

37. My teaching must transform men by convincing them through their love, gentleness, and righteousness, and will bring them renewal and peace. The "kings" will descend humbly from their "thrones". The fratricidal wars will give way to forgiveness and concord. The bad passions will be restrained, and that thirst for blood, comparable to that of beasts that kill one another to satisfy their instincts, will give way to feelings of humanity.

38. This people here will be the good spirit of the earth, a Spirit of peace and blessings.

39. Beloved disciples: My teaching is with you, which does not yet consist of material books.

40. I surprised you at this time when I made you hear my word through simple and plain organs of understanding. But this is not the first time that I have used simple or ignorant men to astonish the learned by my power.

41. You who hear me cannot say that you are all on the same level for this reason. For the soul that is active in this way develops faster than the sluggish and than that which, in enjoying its fruits, slackens in its selfishness.

42. Even if it is your soul which I seek and prepare in such a way that it can soon hold direct and spiritual dialogue with me, mankind too will turn its eyes to the living and true God and forget images and likenesses. But I tell you that you have never lacked my law as light of salvation of the soul. For long ago it was inspired to Moses. In him there are two commandments which – if followed by men – would bring about faith in all my teaching, fulfill all the Law, and be a step towards perfection. They are those who speak to you of the love of God with all your heart and with all your soul, and of loving your neighbor as yourself.

43. My law is not practiced among men; the proof of this is that there is unrighteousness. See how the rich humiliate the poor, the strong dominate the weak, the one who enjoys life does not care for the one who suffers. This is why I wanted to create justice in this time, by pardoning the poor, the weak and the suffering, so that their hearts may rejoice and their lips may utter words of love and forgiveness for those through whom they have been offended. Thus I show you the way to obtain the treasures of the Kingdom of Heaven.

44. Soon I will send you to the provinces, villages, cities and peoples to spread mercy so that this mankind may cleanse their stains and obtain salvation Or do you want this world to remain forever a place of atonement? I want you to feel on this earth the peace of my Spirit – an anticipatory peace of the one you will enjoy in my bosom.

45. Realize how persistent and tireless I have been since I began to speak to you in this form in 1866 For I will leave you prepared and united after my inspiration of the Word is finished and the time of the direct rallies of my Spirit to yours begins among you, that is, the rallies of heaven to earth. But "my word" will then continue to manifest itself from the "cloud" as intuition, spiritual face and inspiration.

46. The theologians of that time will study my word and the new scriptures, and will ask, "Who are you who have spoken in this way? Just as the scribes and Pharisees of old rebelled and said to Me, "Who are you that you disobey and replace the law of Moses? Then I will make them understand that the three Revelations are the only Law I have always taught and followed.

47. Many of those who condemn Me in this epoch belong to those who doubted in the "Second Age But I have received them and sent them again to earth so that they may witness the victory of my law and open their eyes to the light.

48. Disciples, you have indeed drunk milk and honey of my word. Prepare your hearts to speak with your Master. Elijah leads you to Me and invites your soul to rise to the regions of peace. He makes you forget the vanities of the earth so that you may be at my right hand and enjoy my word.

49. I have called you from different provinces and nations to unite you into one people. I unite you in these humble houses to bring you to hear my teaching. You have felt my presence and have followed my steps. For you are to be the faithful witnesses of this work, which many will only know after 1950. But blessed is he who obeys my commandments, for he will be prepared for all time.

50. In the essence of my word I will let you know the reason for my coming in the third time and for my rallies, that you may never fall into error. For I tell you that after my departure false prophets will arise, and these you shall not listen to. After this time no longer seek me in the form in which I speak to you today because you would then commit a severe offence in my eyes after I had warned you.

51. You are then only to seek me spiritually, present to me your faith and the progress you make in your actions, and work towards the union. You will attract new disciples to your gatherings because this people will multiply in this and other nations.

52. The way I am showing you is that of love, renunciation and sacrifice. To reach Me you will often have to sacrifice your dearest. Your heart, which is bound to earthly satisfactions, will have to turn away from them to devote itself to the study and fathoming of my teaching.

53. In the Second Age my word was heard by a multitude of people. Among them I chose twelve, whom I made my disciples. They were taught by my word. My love worked on their hearts in all kinds of ways like a chisel. They lived near me, sensed the greatness of those divine rallies, read in my exemplary deeds my love and redemption destiny. They suffered for my cause, and when I departed from them, they became apostles of me.

They left everything to follow my steps. Slander or false testimony did not make them retreat. Only love and devotion lived in them. That which I had sown in their souls had borne fruit, and before and after my departure they gave Me a taste of their fruit, which I found full of sweetness and devotion, and I told them Hear me also further, and later on I will make known through your mouth great revelations, which are still unknown to you yourselves. "The Word" will be inexhaustible and fruitful the inspiration that will pour out in many ways through your transmission. All of you will be a gift to humanity – a gift that I am giving her as a testimony of my truth.

54. My disciples promised to take Me as an example in all their deeds and to do to mankind what I did to them. They finished their work, and their example is imperishable.

55. Likewise, with the same love I prepare you in the Third Age and ask you: are you ready to accept the trials which I, if it were my will, send you to perfect your souls? – "Yes", you say to me from the bottom of your heart. "We love You and want to serve You, but we expect all Your help. I tell you: My encouragement will never leave you. I will guide you so that My Light will always show you your duties and your works will always be within My Laws.

56. You have ascended, people, and you already sense the spiritual life. You feel for a short time the peace of the kingdom which awaits you, have experienced the satisfaction of the fulfillment of duty, and tell Me: "Master, examine the seed which we show you and tell us whether we have fulfilled our duty or have violated it. But I tell you: I have received your love and good intentions. Do not worry, you have great power to triumph in trials and an antidote to every evil. Use all your gifts to see how strong you are. I will develop your abilities, I will make them grow and use them. For you must bring great fruits to mankind, and then you will see yourselves full of my gifts of grace and good deeds.

57. When you are ready, do not look indifferently on those who suffer, do not despise the poor. Exercise mercy, let my light illuminate their lives, let the love I have put in you reach them and give them warmth, encouragement and hope.

58. Love spiritually with a pure and unselfish love. Love Me as I love you. Love your fellow men, for in every one of them am I.

59. Be humble among the humblest, be servants of all, as I am your servant I have often received your instructions and have obeyed you to teach you. He who serves does not humble himself, but

honors himself. But demand no payment for your service. There is no one on earth who can appreciate your work. I will give you with justice according to your merits.

60. Leave all your affairs to me, and I will judge them with kindness. When I see that your purpose was to do good, that you endeavored to defend the principles which I have given you for your salvation, that you knew how to listen to me and obey me, I will accept your works, and thereby you will bring salvation not only to yourselves but also to the spiritual multitude to whom you are bound by fraternal bonds and who form your family. Your good example will resonate not only in the world you inhabit, but also on other levels of life, and it will be like a seed that will multiply over time. And you will reap the fruits together with me and eternally nourish yourselves from them.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 235

1. I came to you like a new day, lovingly removing your incomprehension and doubt with my light.
2. Come to the banquet prepared by Me, that you may feed your mouth with the good food that will fill you with power and grace
3. I invite you to enjoy peace and salvation from the troubled sea, and mark again the path of brotherhood and love, because I want you to become an example of virtue and duty
4. Dangers lurk and threaten your soul But my light keeps you awake, and your prayer lets you triumph. You see this world filled with evil and selfish acts. The man and the woman hurt each other and sprinkle their way with thistles and thorns. You feel sadness when you see the children straying into crooked ways. This is where the messengers of light, comfort and peace are needed.
5. While storms whip mankind, I go through the Book of Life page by page before your Spirit to make you soldiers of peace.
6. My Spirit speaks to you through the human mind. In this time "The Word" has not become man, and therefore I can tell you again: Blessed is he who believed to see without Me, for he will learn many teachings from my secret treasury.
7. Disciples, think of what is close at hand, which is the end of this form of my rallies. The year 1950 is drawing near, and after that you will not hear my word any more. If you do not watch, temptation will overtake you, and the false Christ will present himself through "workers" who are at my service today and tomorrow will deny that my word has been ended because of their weakness. They will put a dark bandage on the eyes of their brothers and lead the crowds on the way of pain and darkness, will put chains of ignorance on the souls and will open before them abysses of abandonment and bitterness. Then those who have fallen into this confusion will turn blasphemously against me and condemn me, forgetting that the Master warned you in time so that you would not be tempted.
8. Recognize the Way, recognize that the Holy Spirit in his wisdom is calling you from the top of the mountain to give you rest, to let you hear the heavenly voice blessing the coming of your soul, which knew how to overcome the weakness of the body and the pitfalls of the world
9. Let your soul drink the wine I offer it, let it continue to be nourished by my love The sick will regain health, and the blind will see my light. For these hearts will open like a flower whose fragrance will reach the Father.
10. May the mercy of my Divine Spirit enliven your body and your soul, beloved disciples.
11. I receive you as little children, to give you a lesson through the human mind.
12. Approach Me, listen to Me, and keep each of My sentences, fathom them, for by their meaning you will be able to forget your pains, tribulations and sorrows Forget the past for a short time and live the present moment. I am the way, the truth and the life.
13. Dedicate your pure thoughts to this sublime moment, because I want to enter into the innermost part of your heart
14. Once you are able to understand and live my teaching through my word, and you have developed the abilities of your soul, you will have filled your hearts with the water of this divine spring, with which you will be able to quench the thirst of the needy.
15. The purpose of my teaching is the moral and spiritual salvation of mankind. To help you in your upward development, my Spirit radiates this light. This is the purpose of my message.
16. Verily I say to you, human renewal must begin with the woman, so that her fruits, which will be the men of tomorrow, may be free from the blemishes that have brought you to degeneration.
17. After that it will be up to the man to do his part in this work of restoration; for everyone who has corrupted a woman will have to restore her.
18. Remember, men, that often it was you who brought down virtuous women in their nets, seeking in them the sensitive and weak sides. But those mirrors which were clear and which are cloudy today, you shall make them reflect again the purity and beauty of their soul.
19. Why do you today despise those very people whom you once seduced to a degenerate life? Why do you complain about the degeneration of women? Understand that if you had led her on the way

of my law, which is the law of the Heart and Spirit, of respect and charity, loving her with the love that lifts up and not with the passion that diminishes, you would have no reason to weep and complain, and she would not have fallen.

20. The man seeks and expects virtues and beauty from the woman. But why do you demand that which you do not deserve? I see that you still think you have great merits, although you have few. Rebuild with your works, words, and thoughts what you have destroyed, and give honor, morality, and virtue the value they have.

21. When you strive in this way, men, you help Jesus in his work of salvation, and your heart will be filled with joy when you see the homes honored by good wives and honorable mothers. Your joy will be great when you see virtue return to those who had lost it.

22. Redemption is for all. Why should not even the greatest sinner be redeemed? This is why I say to you men: work with Me to save those whom you have plunged into ruin by instilling new hope in them with the light of my teaching. Let my loving thoughts reach their minds and hearts. Take my messages to them also to the prisons and hospitals, even to the places of the mire. For there they will weep with remorse and pain because they were not strong enough when the world with its temptations drew them to ruin.

23. Every woman was once a child, every woman was once a virgin, therefore you could reach their heart with empathy.

24. I will avail myself of those men who have not defiled these virtues, and will entrust this task to them. Remember that I have said to you: "By your works you shall be known.

25. Allow the soul to speak through the earthly manifestation.

26. But to those who were not prepared to respect the charms I had placed in that being, I say: Why do you say that you love if it is not love that you feel? Why do you give cause for others to fall, and nothing keeps you from it? Think: What would your heart feel if what you do with those defoliated flowers were to be done to your mother, your sister, or your beloved and therefore respected wife? Have you ever thought of the wounds you have inflicted on the parents of those who raised them with so much love?

27. Ask your heart in a real test in the light of conscience whether you can reap what you have not sown.

28. What are you preparing for your future life when you constantly hurt your neighbor? How many will be your victims? What will be your end? Truly I tell you, you have made many victims in the whirlwind of your passions; some belong to your present and the others to your past.

29. I want that the heart and mouth, which were a stronghold of infidelity and falsehood, become a stronghold of truth and chaste love.

30. Illuminate the way of your neighbor through the word and your example, that you may be the saviors of fallen women. Oh, if only each of you would redeem at least one of them! Do not speak ill of that woman, because the hurtful word that wounds one will hurt all who hear it – because from that moment on, even those who hear it will become evil judges. Respect the actions and secrets of others, for it is not for you to judge them. I prefer men who have fallen in sin and whom I will raise up again, to hypocrites who display purity and still sin. I prefer a great sinner who is sincere, however, to the pretense of false virtue. If you want to adorn yourselves, let it be the festive garments of sincerity.

31. If you find a virtuous woman with high feelings and feel unworthy to come to her, though you love her, and if you then humiliate and despise her, and, after you have suffered and realized your transgression, turn to her for comfort, you will knock at her door in vain.

32. If all the women who have played a part in the life of every man had received from him the word and the feeling of love, respect and understanding, your world would not be at the level of sin where it is.

33. Do not treat your wife badly, be merciful, she is part of yourselves I have told you: "Love one another. Begin with your own family, for then you will love and understand the others also.

34. The Master of love and peace has shaken you with his words full of warmth but also of justice. For if I would always speak to you with gentleness, my work would not be complete. Sometimes I am a springtime breeze caressing, and sometimes an autumn storm whipping. The reason for this is that

at times you feel too great. You feel loved and admired, but in reality you are vain, selfish and heartless. You do not know your misery, which only I have made clear to you so that you may recognize your immaturity.

35. Begin to think, to work and to live; mankind needs new men and women who, by the example of their good works, show it the way to salvation.

36. Men, men, all of you who clash with one another! I have found you denying your wickedness and boasting of what you think is greatness, while you hide your shame. But I tell you that the man who thinks he is praiseworthy in his apparent greatness is a poor man in soul. And to those who, for lack of virtues, blaspheme at the faults of others and judge foreign transgressions, I must say that they are hypocrites and are very far from justice and truth.

37. Murder not only those who take the life of the body, but also those who tear the heart through slander. Those who kill the feelings of the heart, the faith, the ideal, are murderers of the soul. And how many of them live free, without prison and without chains.

38. Marvel not that I speak to you in this way, for I see among you homes destroyed, because you, disregarding your duties, have entered into new obligations outside of them, not caring for the pain and abandonment of your loved ones. Look around you, how many homes are destroyed, how many women in vice, and how many children without a father. How could tenderness and love exist in those hearts? Do you not think that the one who killed the happiness of those people and destroyed what was sacred is a criminal?

39. You have become so accustomed to evil that you yourselves call great the people who invent these new weapons of death, because in a moment they can destroy millions of lives. And you even call them scholars. Where is your reason then? Greatness can only be through the Spirit, and teaching can only be done by him who walks in the way of truth.

40. Do not confuse the warmongers with the great geniuses, lest you give your admiration not to those who bear only evil in their souls, even if they outwardly display a dignity which they do not have. If you were to hear for a moment the voice of reason and conscience, it would knock it off its pedestal. But the degenerate is not interested in recognizing himself as he is, and when he sees for a moment the wretched man he carries within himself, he prefers to direct his thoughts to something else. It is unpleasant for him to recognize and evaluate his faults.

41. O ye men of the earth, when shall ye at last hear the message of that inner voice of conscience that rises up at every turn to reproach you for your unworthy deeds?

42. You listen to me agitatedly, and that because – when the truth of Christ speaks – man falls silent in the knowledge of his guilt.

43. Today I have inspired you to save the woman who stumbled on her way; and when you then present to Me the one you have saved, I will give her a flower, blessing and very great peace so that she will not fall again

44. When you fulfill this task in this way, those beings who have been wounded by the world will feel the love of Jesus entering into their hearts.

45. I will hear it when they say to Me in their prayers, "My Father, do not look upon my sin, only look upon my pain. Judge not my depravity, look only at my suffering." At that moment my consolation will descend upon that tormented heart and it will be purified with tears. If only you knew that the prayer of the sinner is felt more strongly than that of the proud man who considers himself just and pure.

46. Among the multitudes who hear my word are also those women of whom I have spoken to you My cloak has protected them from your looks and your judgments, for I have also placed them at the great banquet of the Spirit.

47. I have called them to this feast of love and forgiveness, so that they may feel in my presence the love which they sought and never felt and found among men.

48. My tenderness will descend upon those grieved hearts and speak to them, and they will feel me and believe me.

49. Then you will see the nature of the work that defiles, and the nature of the one who redeems. You will experience the wonders that true love performs, and so you will help your Lord to restore

what you yourselves have destroyed. That which you have defiled, I will cleanse. Then those fallen flowers will again adorn the altar of the universe with their virtue and fragrance.

50. See how I absolve sinners through the lips of those who are also sinners!

51. But you women who think you belong to higher social classes and are ashamed to approach those who have sinned – woe betide you if you feel offended by it because you have not understood that you are all equal spiritually! Many of you have not sinned physically, but you have sinned in your thoughts, and how many others of you have been able to hide your transgressions! So if you have sinned – why are you outraged? I tell you that both girls and wives and mothers must struggle for the noble ideal that I have inspired you on this day.

52. This is the teaching that the Master gives you with His Word, which gives you strength and love. Work and love so that your heart may attain the peace and spiritual bliss of which I spoke to you in the Sermon on the Mount.

53. It is not I who comes down to you, but you rise up to the "cloud" to hear my voice.

54. In the third time the "Divine Word" did not become man, it came to you in spiritual form. This part of the earth in which you live has been destined today to receive the fulfillment of my promises and counsel. Here I am currently writing the third of my Testaments, and here I gathered you together so that you would expect Me. For you are the same as those in times past. Just as you expected Me in this time, and your waiting was painful, full of longing, only to return from the light of my promise, encouraged, so in the First Time, when the chains of your bondage rattled, you endured the sufferings of homelessness, sustained by the hope of my promise given to your forefathers. I put your faith to the test, you earned merits of perseverance, and finally, as a reward, you gained possession of the Promised Land.

55. You have discovered a new life. The people forgot their former slavery. The false gods stayed away from them. The oppression and bondage was over, and every child of Israel opened his eyes to see that the sun was his, the children were his, the fields were his; that the bread tasted good to him, and fruit was abundant. You have made great progress as long as you lived within the limits of my law. But the news of your splendor reached other kingdoms and aroused their greed for possession, and when discord arose among the tribes of the people, other peoples came upon you, to make you once more servants and tributaries of kingdoms and empires.

56. My righteousness took that land from you, but at the same time saved your soul, to purify it and send it out in search of that corner of the earth, which is like that which you possessed, and whose virgin womb gave you milk and honey and was rich in blessings.

57. To him I have come in desire for you. Here again is My Presence among you, illuminating and encouraging you, so that you may not again become slaves of the world, nor of lowly passions. The chains that you have broken must not again force you down, and even if you should feel your human life oppressed, your soul will be free from chains so that you may rise up and see my truth.

58. Consider all your sufferings and misfortunes as the crucible that purifies you, or as the anvil that steels you to be strong in the way of ascension and purification of your soul.

59. I know that you suffer, because I taste your daily bread and find it bitter. I enter your home and feel no peace in it. I seek you in the corner of your night camp and meet you crying. Then I let you feel my presence and give you my strength so that you do not collapse under the burden of pain. You live with the fearful and worldwide aches and pains, but blasphemy will never come from your lips.

60. Once the days of trial are over, you will be surprised that you have survived them safely and you will realize that I was always with you.

61. I have summoned you in this time to give you a new opportunity to fulfill your mission. For you are to let all your fellow men share in your inheritance, since I love all equally.

62. You will find perfect peace for your soul when your struggle ends in the "spiritual valley. At present you are soldiers fighting for this cause, and you must not sleep.

63. This spiritualist people lives unknown. The world has no knowledge of your existence, the powerful do not take note of you. But the battle between spiritualists and Christians, between spiritualists and Jews, is approaching. This struggle is necessary for the validity of my teaching in all mankind. Then the Old Testament will be united with the Second and Third Testaments in a single essence.

64. For many of you this may seem impossible, but for me it is the most natural, correct and perfect.

65. When I lived among you as a man, the Church of Moses was introduced and represented by princes, priests and scribes who, although they possessed the prophecies and knew of the coming of the Messiah, did not open their eyes to see My signs, nor opened their hearts to feel My presence. But when they heard my word, they put their eyes down because their Spirit made them aware that they were before the Judge. But because they were not prepared, they could not explain my presence in that form, and since they doubted me, they also made the people doubt.

66. How few felt Me! How few confessed when they saw Me, that I am the Son of God!

67. After my sacrificial death the battle began. The persecution was great for those who followed Me in the way of pain, slander and imprisonment until death. They were driven out of their own land and wandered through foreign nations, sowing my seed, which fell on fertile fields where it germinated, blossomed and bore fruit.

68. When the disciples of Christ's teaching were strengthened, they sought union with the "first", telling them that the God who gave the law through Moses was the same as he who spoke through the mouth of Christ.

69. The dispute was intense and was sealed with blood. But at the end of it my will was fulfilled, when the testaments of the First and Second Revelation were united into one work.

70. Therefore I tell you that before the Revelation of the Third Age is united with the earlier testaments, you must survive the great spiritual battle that is announced.

71. Marvel not that the union of the three testaments is not carried out in the nation which was destined for these revelations in the Third Age. Nor did the union of the First Testament with the Second happen in Judea. Remember that I too was not a prophet in my homeland.

72. Do not be anxious for the miracles of the past times to be repeated. Penetrate the core of my teachings so that you may discover that I have come at all times with the one purpose of redeeming you.

73. I say to you again: Do not forget the law because of the traditions. I abolished many traditions, but I taught the fulfillment of the Law. But if, in the last hours I spent with you as a man, I blessed the bread and wine and changed them (symbolically!) into my body and blood so that you would remember Me through them and carry Me in your hearts, you must realize today that you have no need of symbols in this Third Age because I am offering you my body and blood spiritually in my teaching.

74. Today I want your heart to be bread and wine for your fellow man by loving him, illuminating him, raising him to truth and love

75. In no time have I come as a minister, never have I celebrated rites with you. I have only been the Master who gave you His teachings in parables.

76. Today mankind is gradually entering into spiritual preparation; the great ones of the earth are slowly bowing down as they understand their work But it is not yet time for the pain to be taken away from this world. Because men would again rise up against me by using science and the forces of nature as tools of revenge. Therefore the cup of suffering will be drunk for a while yet.

77. Once mankind is prepared, my voice will resound in every Spirit, and men will realize that there is no other power, no other justice, no other wisdom than mine.

78. Long is the history of this world, long is the way of mankind – with the struggle of its peoples to reach the climax after the decline and collapse has come. How much blood shed by my children, by which the earth was reddened, how many tears of men, women and children! How many sins and transgressions! But also: How many proofs of love have I received, how much virtue have I seen! But after you have lived so long, you still have not reached the goal of peace and redemption.

79. The "last battles" with their bitterness and the "last whirlwinds" have not yet arrived. It is still to come that all forces will be thrown into turmoil and the atoms will swirl around in a chaos, so that after all this a lethargy, an exhaustion, a sadness and a disgust will occur, giving the appearance of death. But this will be the hour in which the vibrating echo of a trumpet will be heard in the spirit souls that have become sensitive, announcing to you from the beyond that the kingdom of life and peace is approaching among men of good will. At that sound "the dead will rise" and shed tears of

repentance, and the Father will receive them as the "Prodigal Sons", tired from the long journey and weary from the great struggle, and will seal their soul with the kiss of love.

80. From this "day" on, man will abhor war. He will banish hatred and resentment from his heart, will pursue sin and begin a life of reparation and reconstruction. Many will be inspired by a light that they did not see before, and will set out to create a world of peace.

81 It will be only the beginning of the time of grace, the age of peace.

82. The Stone Age is already far behind. The age of science will also pass, and then the age of the Spirit will flourish among men.

83. The wellspring of life will reveal great mysteries, so that men will build a world strong in the science of good, in justice and in love.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 236

1. Welcome to Me the weary, the afflicted, the mourning, the sick, the sinner. For I comfort you, heal you and forgive you. I love both the fervent and the unbelieving.
2. To the weary I say: Come here, for I will free you from the heavy burden you carry, so that you will carry instead the cross that you are to carry on this way marked out by my love.
3. I will heal the sick man who has lost all hope of being healed and raise him to true life.
4. Souls and bodies, I heal you now, because my mercy comes down to heal all sufferings
5. I have always sought you, and in the moments of trial I have revealed Myself clearly. Remember that in the lonely desert, when hunger threatened the people, I sent you manna as a message of love. When the people suffered thirst, I caused the rock to open up and from its interior a spring to spring forth to ignite faith in the hard hearts.
6. do you not think that this desire for love, for peace and for truth, which you are currently bringing before My Presence, is a hunger and a thirst of the soul? do you not think that My Word at this time is the manna and the crystal clear water that I sent you to ignite your faith and encourage your hearts in this way that reminds you of the desert of the First Times?
7. Even if they experience My proofs of love directly, the hearts of many remain hardened and therefore the wanderings are longer and harder for them
8. Understand: He who does not know how to receive my mercy will not be able to pass it on in his way. But I have not only sent you to earth so that you may receive my benefits, but so that you may bring my mercy to your neighbor.
9. Blessed are those who are surprised by physical death in the exercise of mercy, for his soul will find its home, since you are strangers on this earth.
10. If, when you come into my presence, you show your sword to me, jagged or broken, I will bless you because you have fought bravely. Some will arrive earlier, others later; but the coming and going of souls will continue until the last one reaches his home of eternal peace after he has fulfilled his task.
11. At present I am testing those who will not return to this earth. Meanwhile, the world will continue to be a home for men, women, old and children who will purify and purify themselves to come one step closer to perfection, so that they will be prepared when they are called away.
12. Feel My mercy – you who have lifted up your soul to hear Me in infinity.
13. Once more my rallies are with you.
14. I am sending to the world a message of love, a message of forgiveness for this mankind that misjudges itself. I want people to love each other with the Father's pure love.
15. To you who learn from Me, I will call ambassadors of this love, because in your way you leave a trace of mercy and brotherhood among your neighbors
16. Every spirit soul sprang from a pure thought of divinity. Therefore, the spirit souls are a perfect work of the Creator.
17. After the material work was accomplished and the earth provided you with a shelter, I sent the first souls to incarnate into human beings. When the soul has been lost for a short time in the pits and abysses of the material world, like a pearl sinks into the depths of the sea, the Father, who does not deny his mercy to any of his children, stretches out his helping hand to save it, providing the necessary means on its way for it to attain its elevation.
18. You have already been saved, and in this time, in which mankind is sunk into the abyss, I will send this message of hope and faith in salvation to men through your mediation
19. Let your word be like mine, which has been like a fine chisel, unable to hurt your hearts: It has been a caress. Therefore, the longer you hear it, the more you feel that it gives you back the lost splendor, because you are becoming more and more understanding and spiritual.
20. This teaching, which is called spiritualist because it reveals the spiritual, is the path laid out for man, by which he will know his Creator, serve Him and love Him. It is the book that teaches men to love the Father in their own neighbor. Spiritualism is a law that prescribes the good, the pure, the perfect.

21. The duty to obey this law applies to all. Yet it does not force anyone to fulfill it. For every soul enjoys freedom of will, so that its struggle and all its actions may be counted as its own merits in judgment.

22. Recognize therefore that this teaching is the call of divine love, which has enlightened all my children, from the first to the last, and has given them warmth.

23. So that you would finally understand, feel and live these teachings, I have waited until your soul and also your mind would have all the clarity necessary to interpret my revelations of this time.

24. Today your soul development is great, as is the capacity of your mind. If it were not so, I would not have called you. For if you would not understand me, you would be confused. I have given your lips the ability and gift of the "word" so that they may express and transmit spiritual knowledge and word inspiration.

25. The greatness of my teaching has never been impaired by the human mind. As in this time, when I speak through the mouth of a voice bearer, the meaning of the word that comes from his lips cannot be attributed to man.

26. The way of the soul begins and ends in Me. This is what the Master teaches you again.

27. He who has attained a certain spirituality because of his perseverance, development, and love for the Father's teachings will be a spiritualist, even if his lips do not say so.

28. He who has faith and shows generosity in his actions will reflect that which his Spirit possesses.

29. This world, which is whipped by a whirlwind, shall reach the height of its aberration. But after that it will gradually enter into an era of perfection.

30. Before the year 1950 ends, you will see many events occur: Nations starting wars, new doctrines, conflicts and misfortunes. You know that all these are the signs that mark the ending of my Word – Signs that will later be recognized by mankind as an indication that the Master has been with mankind in the announced time. But this word, for whose trustees I have made you, will outlast, will reach many hearts, because the truth, the perfect in him, cannot pass away unnoticed. It will trigger off a time of spiritual development and new birth in the world.

31. If man should be too weak to announce that time, nature will testify to it with its "voices" and wake up those who are asleep. But in everyone who prepares, it will be the voice of the Spirit that will speak of a new age, into which mankind will soon enter.

32. Then those who thought themselves strong men in the world will feel weak. The mighty will see their power fading away, and those who thought themselves weak out of humility will be the strong ones because of the courage of their soul, their ability and their understanding. For then the spiritual will have dominion.

33. Understand my word because I give you my light so that you may reach your goal.

34. I come to you by the way prepared by Elijah to enlighten with my light the beloved child who is mankind. I do not come to judge your transgressions, nor to consider your stains of shame. I come only to transform the ignorant into my disciple and the disciple into my disciple, so that tomorrow you may all become masters.

35. Since you have such a difficult mission among mankind, you must not walk like blind men, nor remain ignorant, nor show weakness. Think, and you will be able to understand your responsibility. Prepare yourselves, for your Spirit will have to show the Father the fruit of his mission. But calm your hearts and continue to hear me as long as I speak through the human mind.

36. I sent your soul to earth to accomplish this mission, imprinting my law indelibly in her Spirit, and I also turned to her to reveal great teachings to her and to give her an example of love and humility so that she might meet her fellow men, bring them the Good News and let them share in my light.

37. My word is like a banquet to which I invite all to eat and drink. For with me are not only incarnated souls – no, also the inhabitants of the "spiritual valley" enjoy the divine concert of my teachings: For my teaching is universal.

38. When they hear my voice, some feel relieved of their transgressions, as do others, and they set out to follow my footsteps, carrying their cross. But after you have experienced this peace and refreshment in my bosom, you have turned your gaze again to this humanity to understand its tragedy.

39. While you eat the bread of eternal life at my table, you think of the spiritual hunger of your fellow men. While you feel the coolness and shade of this tree, you have thought of those who are crossing the desert, tormented by the sun, hunger and thirst, sometimes deceived by the reflection of a feigned oasis.

40. I bless you, for you feel strange pain. Pray and work, for you possess what is necessary to relieve suffering and heal disease.

41. You need not vow that you will follow Me. Pledge yourselves to be faithful to Me, steadfast and obedient, and remain faithful to your intentions.

42. My word becomes a caress to make the disciple understand that the hour has come to set out and apply what he has learned.

43. My word shall illuminate your understanding like a ray of light, O beloved people, and shall light up your path.

44. Concentrate on the innermost part of your heart, for he who does not prepare himself will not feel my presence He will indeed hear the voice of the voice bearer, but he will not receive the divine essence which I send you.

45. Make your heart a pure spring from which you receive the ray of the purest water, which is my wisdom.

46. This is a day of remembrance: on a date like today I consecrated my first voices to make known through them my new instructions and my new revelations The Spirit of Elijah shone through Roque Rojas * to guide you on the way to which is the law of God.

** The name of this first voice bearer is pronounced "Roke Rochas".*

47. The moment was solemn, the soul of those present trembled with fear and delight, as the heart of Israel trembled at Mount Sinai when the law was proclaimed; as the disciples trembled when they saw the transfiguration of Jesus on Mount Tabor, when Moses and Elijah appeared spiritually on the right and on the left of the Master.

48. That September 1, 1866, was the birth of a new age, the dawn of a new day: the "Third Age," which dawned for mankind.

49. From that time on, many prophecies and many promises have been fulfilled incessantly, which God has given to men for thousands of years. With you they have been fulfilled, you men and women who inhabit the world in this time. Which of you must have been on earth when those prophecies were spoken and those promises were made? I alone know; but the essential thing is that you know that I promised you, and that I am now fulfilling it.

50. Do you know of that "cloud" on which my disciples saw me ascending when I last made myself known to them? For truthfully it is written that I would come back "on the cloud," and I have fulfilled it. On September 1, 1866, my Spirit came on the symbolic cloud to prepare you to receive the new teaching. Afterwards, in 1884, I began to give you my teaching. I came not as a man, but spiritually, limited in a ray of light, to let it rest on a human mind. This is the means chosen by my will to speak to you at this time, and I will give you credit for the faith you have in this Word. For it is not Moses who leads you through the desert to the Promised Land, nor Christ as man, who makes you hear his word of life as a way of salvation and freedom. Now it is the human voice of these creatures that reaches your ears, and it is necessary to spiritualize to discover the divine essence in which I am present. Therefore I say to you that it is meritorious that you believe in this Word, for it is given through imperfect beings.

51. The merit will be greater than that of those who believed in Me in the Second Age, or than that of those who followed Moses through the desert But you will not lack a guide for a moment, since my word has not been vague or inaccurate, but is a clearly defined and perfect teaching. Moreover, the Spirit of Elijah will always watch over you, who came at this time to awaken the world and to pave the way for man's soul to enter my spiritual presence.

52. Blessed people: This moment of remembrance shall be full of joy for your soul and shall also be dedicated to the remembrance of all the teachings I am giving you. Train your minds and open your hearts so that I may pour out my grace into them. Forget for a moment the vanities of the world and approach Me spiritually.

53. You are hearing my word one more time through a human voice bearer, who, although – is not above you, although chosen by me – still has something divine about it. They are mouthpieces of my word, still imperfect creatures, although the elevation of their soul enables them to communicate with the Father. Hear the teaching address with a fine ear, so that it may pass through your brain unclouded. Then let it shine through your heart like a ray of light. Then the divine meaning will reach your soul as the bread of eternal life.

54. When you prepare yourselves in this way, you will feel that I have really been with you.

55. I do not want you to be traditionalists, but it is my will that you remember all those events through which I made myself known to you and gave you examples and teachings. Celebrate a feast in your hearts by means of remembrance, then your steps on the path will be firmer.

56. In 1866 I proclaimed the Law again among my people, thus opening a new spiritual age, fulfilling a promise of Myself which I gave you in times past. Since that time, my HolySpirit has shone down from the heavens through my ray, and the voices of my angels can also be heard on earth.

57. Now is the Third Time, in which I have merged into one law the Commandments I gave you through Moses – the teaching of love I gave you as Jesus in the Second Time, which was a confirmation of the former ones. In this time now I give you this teaching as a lighthouse, as a lifeboat, as a ladder to perfection, so that you may attain the upward development of your soul.

58. I give you my teaching in great simplicity and clarity, so that you, as good spiritualists, may know how to answer those who may ask you whether you are Mosaists or Christians.

59. Before the Law of the First Times was revealed to you, you lived in the natural law, encouraged by men through whom I recommended to you virtue, through whom I revealed my truth and justice – men through whom I revealed myself as the God of goodness and love.

60. That people who were able to remain in the fear of the true God, and who were able to maintain the recognition of a God of justice and goodness, is the people of Israel. But this people did not know a concrete and established law until the Father – when He saw it in danger of falling into paganism and idolatry – let a man of strong Spirit come forth from his own bosom to deliver through his mediation the law of God for men, written on living rock. This man was Moses – liberator and legislator – who, with unshakeable faith and great love for the Lord and His people, led the masses of people to a suitable land to build a sanctuary and offer worship pleasing to the living and invisible God.

61. Recognize that I have inspired you to spiritualization from the earliest times. With the proclamation of the Law on Sinai, the First Time for mankind had its climax. That First Messenger was like a star in the desert, was the index finger pointing the way, was counselor and lawgiver, was bread when hunger was felt, and water to quench thirst. He was a kind companion in the solitude of the deserts and leader of the people up to the gates of the longed-for land.

62. When Christ appeared in the bosom of that very people among men, many centuries had passed since Moses.

63. It was the dawn of a new day for the people, who awaited the coming of the Divine Master, who was born and lived among men, to teach them the second part of the book of life.

64. You have come to know the God of righteousness. But now He came to show Himself as the God of love and to prepare a new time, a new life for the soul, with His words and His works. The Second Time and all that I taught you with my words, my miracles and examples, until it culminated in my Passion, was the leaf of the Law of Love that I wrote for you.

65. Now in the Third Age, Elijah reveals his Spirit as a messenger and forerunner of the HolySpirit, saying through the human mind: "Here is Elijah, the prophet of the First Age, the same one who appeared afterwards on Mount Tabor with Moses and Jesus at the transfiguration of Christ before the disciples.

66. Elijah has the key with which he opened the Third Age, the new age.

67. Now you can understand that which not even the apostles themselves could understand from some of my revelations.

68. Elijah is the ray of God, with whose light he drives away your darkness and frees you from the bondage of this time, which is that of sin, and will lead your soul through the desert until it reaches the "Promised Land" in the bosom of God.

69. Know the three messengers of God, by whom you have received the law and the greatest revelations.

70. The present time has been a time of light for you, in which the revelations of the past times were explained to you, and the prophecies of what is to come were given to you.

71. But this time of my rallies through the mind of a voice bearer will soon pass, and then a time of grace and spiritualization will come, in which he who prepares himself will be able to speak to me in a spiritual way.

72. When my kingdom is once established in the heart of men, when temptation is dethroned, and man loves me above all, this world will become the abode of great souls, where men really love each other and know how to accept the needy souls with mercy to renew them and fill them with wisdom.

73. Today you do not know in what form I will reveal myself to the whole world after 1950. But I make you awake because you will experience that the gifts and abilities of the Spirit will prevail over the senses of the body, and mankind will feel that it lives in a new time, the time of dialogue from spirit to spirit.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 237

1. Be welcome, disciples and students You are persistent in receiving my teaching. Your master comes to you because it is the announced time in which I have called you to help you to take the first steps on the way to spiritualization. You have come to know the first lights of this period of time, which began in 1866 and of which you do not know when it will end.
2. In 1950 my word will cease through the human mind. But I will then continue teaching you in a higher language: that of the Spirit.
3. When you fulfill your mission, people of Israel, you will leave an example, and after you will come those who must continue this work. You will teach true prayer, you will preach love and witness to it with your works. When the nations hear your words, they will be prompted to reflect and pray deeply in order to find the solution to their serious conflicts. And I, the Father, will come down to all to encourage and instruct all my children.
4. O mankind, you hunger and thirst for my word, while the people of Israel have more than enough of it! You have not seen the Holy Spirit coming down to the people. I have come to enlighten your souls and call you for the third time. I want you to open your hearts and let this "wanderer" enter, to leave with all what you lack. Open your ears and my word will enter your hearts as a healing balm. You will feel my peace, and my light will illuminate your way, and you will be able to see what is to come.
5. I am with you in the great and small trials.
6. I am preparing the valley where I will gather all my children for the Great Universal Judgment. I will judge with perfection, my love and mercy will embrace mankind, and on this day you will find salvation and healing from all your evils. If you atone for your transgressions today, let your soul be purified. In this way you will be prepared to receive from Me the inheritance I have provided for each of you.
7. If I have called the people of Israel before and prepared them as the Firstborn Son, it is because they have always carried a message of my divinity to men. It is my messenger who carries my essence on his lips and my truth in his heart.
8. You will gradually recognize your faults, you will know why you stumbled, since my light will illuminate your being, and your heart, which had closed itself to me, will open again, and a stream of crystal clear water will spring forth from it
9. I speak to you from the beyond. When you lift up your soul, you will be able to see Me. You still have to cover a part of your path of development so that the day of your return to Me may come. I, your Father, will sweeten your days, will give you peace, so that you can overcome the last great test that awaits you.
10. The prophecies concerning this time are now coming true. Those who were asleep were struck when they saw the events. The reason was that they did not read in the book of the prophets, in the book of your God. But I will make out of you my disciples who will know how to interpret my word of all times.
11. Mankind is gradually awakening. All are expecting the light of a new day, the dawn that must appear to bring peace, understanding and light for them, that illuminates all – a power that makes everything that has been distorted in its basic principle return to order. They also expect a guide who will correct the imperfections, who will give health to the sick and resurrection to the "dead".
12. This light has already been among men, the Master tells you, but you have not recognized it.
13. I help you in the restoration of all that you have belittled.
14. In the near future time of spreading my word, you must not distort anything. Do not make this teaching difficult to understand. If you prepare yourselves in Spirit and in truth, you will have a good answer for those who question you. You will show an infinite world of light, you will speak of the simplicity of my teaching, in which my sincerity, wisdom, and truthfulness are reflected.
15. You will tell them that with my coming in this time the prophecies and my promises given in times past will be fulfilled.
16. That Elijah came before me to prepare the way in which my divinity would come

17. That he called the souls to prayer and gathering together, announcing that the time of the Holy Spirit had come.

18. All these teachings, to which you have become accustomed, will be a great revelation to your fellow men, and will make the most sensitive strings of their being sound.

19. The rallies of my Spirit through man, the coming of Elijah, the presence of the spiritual world as counselor – all these you will testify to them, and they in their turn will have been witnesses of other spiritual rallies by which they confirm my word.

20. Do not be content with what you have achieved until today. By how much more can you increase the knowledge of my teaching when you practice virtues. I will reveal to you ever new teachings to encourage your soul on the path of development.

21. Rest for a few moments, beloved people, hear and fathom the word of the Master.

22. You prepare yourselves to reach the goal. Ready are those who have received in their minds the grace to transmit my word. Attentive to my teaching are the disciples who have understood spiritualism, this teaching which makes a new man out of him who embraces it.

23. You are still my disciples whom I cannot yet call master. Therefore, continue to interpret my teaching, taking its meaning and simplicity as your basis. Do not complicate it by your interpretation, and work so that the interpretation is uniform among this people, so that no discord may arise among you.

24. In your way you will meet those who, knowing that you are the disciples of the Spirit of truth, ask the following question, which is very natural to him who wants to know more than he knows: "What is the hereafter like? You shall then explain to them the transformation which the soul experiences when it no longer lives in a human body to dwell in spiritual regions. No one yet knows that life in all its fullness. This has always been a thought that has occupied man, a question without an answer that arouses his curiosity. How many have taken advantage of that spiritual need for knowledge and understanding in order to gain profits from ignorance, by sowing their seed of untruth in good-believing hearts. No one can say with full certainty what the hereafter is like. No one can say in a true way what the soul is like there, and how one lives in other life worlds.

25. The human mind is still too limited to comprehend that which only the superior Spirit can recognize and grasp. For the time being limit yourselves to understanding and explaining what my teaching has revealed to you, which contains infinite light and serves as a firm foundation for your spiritual future. Do not let your imagination run wild in explaining those mysteries, for they would appear to mankind as strange theories; but my teaching is based on truth.

26. I declare to you every revelation, that there may be nothing which has not been properly understood by you. For the time being you need know no more than what I have revealed to you. For if you achieve to understand more of the spiritual life than what has been revealed by me, you would lose interest in this life, you would fall into mysticism or rapture. You would live in a useless tranquility and would no longer carry out the important mission you have to fulfill in the world.

27. Many have tried to explore the home of the soul without being able to see beyond what is allowed. But to those who ask, "How does the spiritual world communicate through a human mind?" I answer in this way: By making use of your abilities of mind and intuition, as your own soul does.

28. My teaching in this as in the "Second Age" will shake humanity. The hypocrites will have to deal with truthfulness. Falseness will drop its mask, and truth will shine. The truth will overcome the lie that envelops this world.

29. Man will be able to comprehend and recognize all that contains reason and truth; but all that he was compelled to believe, even if he did not understand it, he will reject from himself. Therefore my teaching will spread because it gives off light, which men need. A great part of this work will come to you by revealing to your fellow men its beginning and its purpose.

30. Beware of distorting it because it is a treasure which I have entrusted to you and which you have to give back to me. Your responsibility is great – less great is that of those who have not directly heard my word. For while those act ignorantly, you do it in complete certainty because you know what you are allowed to accept and what you must reject. When you suspect danger and fall into temptation, you do so voluntarily, in full knowledge of what you are doing. With you, there is no longer any justification for acting badly.

31. Where the body wants to do its will, prove the power and superiority of your soul. What good would it do you to acquire knowledge if you do not apply it? You have before your eyes a book of wisdom that explains what you must do at every step the soul takes. If you would selfishly close this book and would not use its knowledge to control or guide you – how could you preach its truths afterwards, when your works prove the opposite of what you want to teach? How could you serve your fellow men as a staff when you fall on the way? How would you raise up the fallen again when you do not even have enough strength to raise yourselves up again? Be aware: If you want to exert a beneficial influence on your fellow men, you must set a good example.

32. Remember that truth shall always prevail with you.

33. To reach the end of this way, you will have to overcome many obstacles. He who has overcome temptation has the most merits.

34. The work in my fields is hard, but full of satisfaction.

35. Do not close your ears to the voice of conscience. For an abyss may open up before your feet, and once you are on a sloping path, it is hard to go back.

36. Gather the spiritual manna that comes down upon you, that it may nourish you throughout the desert crossing.

37. Here is the oasis, wanderer. Rest a few moments under this palm tree and regain your lost strength. Remember that there is still a long way to go and you will need energies to reach the end of it.

38. What can stop you on your way? What fears do you have? Pray, and you will remove obstacles. Have faith in prayer, and you will see the impossible become possible.

39. You must be a strong people to triumph, and nothing will give you greater strength than the fulfillment of my law.

40. Many temptations, persecutions, and deceitfulness shall come upon you. There will be some who will take pleasure in sprinkling thorns on your path. But out of all this you will emerge victorious if you trust in me, if you remain united, and if you persevere in following my teaching.

41. This people here will multiply day by day. But though the multitudes that hasten to hear My Word appear great to you today – verily, I tell you, they will prove to be small if you compare them with those who will gather after My departure in the time of your testimony.

42. I must tell you, however, that the news of the New People of the Lord will not be spread until you prove yourselves worthy, through your unity and brotherhood, of the great miracles and proofs of power I have in store for my people.

43. I do not demand sacrifice from you, I do not demand supreme perfection, I only expect the unshakable resolution to obey my commandments and a little mercy with you and with your fellow men; the rest I do. But when you have certainly taken this step, then I will ask you to take an even greater one, so that you do not dwell in the desert, because there is not your home. You know, after all, that in its development your soul will find the blessed land of promise, where I direct your steps.

44. Never say, "I have fought much, but no one has seen my efforts and my sacrifices". Do not forget that I see every one of your steps and record every one of your works. Expect no rewards from the world, nor understanding or full justice from your neighbor. Trust in Me, for verily I say to you that I will never leave it at what you are justly entitled to as a reward.

45. Do not think either that you must necessarily die to reap your harvest – no, some fruits will be given to you already in this life as a reward for your merits within human life. On the other hand, those merits that have been spiritual will remain unrewarded until the time comes when you are in the hereafter.

46. Let there be light in your mind, O people, so that you may understand the divine inspiration of the word, and later exercise it.

47. Beloved disciples! Come to Me after you have purified your heart like a vessel outside and inside to receive My word. Everything that goes out from Me is pure. And if you want to get to know me, you must prepare yourselves with a pure heart so that you can receive the spiritual content of my word and understand its meaning and then put it into practice.

48. Love and respect one another, whatever your faith, your ideal and your spiritual condition may be. Practice unanimity, forgive also. Do not concern yourselves with foreign affairs in order to judge

them. But if you want to intercede, do so; the day will come when you will unite and strive toward the same ideal.

49. I have put your charity to the test. I have put you in the way of the sick, the afflicted, and the weary from the great pains of this time. I have sent countless trials into the bosom of your families so that you should have the opportunity to apply my teaching. You have suffered among your loved ones and you ask Me fervently for them. But I tell you: Ask Me also for the strangers, for all who cross your path, as you did for your parents or for your children, that you may exercise true mercy.

50. Pain has made hearts sensitive, and in their desire to find consolation they seek Me. I guide their steps and know the right time when they will join my work. There are many who are not yet prepared to hear Me, and their steps I will hinder until they are ready to receive My revelations.

51. To believe in my work you need faith. Everything in him is spiritual. I have not given you material manifestations. I have only asked you to rise up to enter into my presence and feel my love and mercy enveloping you.

52. I have prepared the eyes of the Spirit, the eyes of faith, that you may see Me, and have kept the feelings of your hearts pure to serve Me. Your gifts are still hidden, but my word will awaken them so that you may begin your mission.

53. Everything that I have placed in your environment is perfect and pleasing, and yet I see that you are not happy, that you are not satisfied with your destiny, and this is because you have not fathomed life, nor understood your true mission. It will not be I who enumerate the benefits that I grant you, but it will be you who, out of gratitude, recognize the love that I give to everyone and the good that I grant you.

54. I have sent you out to make amends because I love you and want to see you pure and worthy of Me. You have found your way strewn with thorns as Jesus did in the Second Age, and this is because I want you to take Me as your example, that you learn to fight, so that after every victory you gain, you may be stronger. I have prepared everything for your welfare. Everything is created according to my love and my justice, because I am father and implacable judge, who does not give way in his decisions.

55. Beloved people, let me do my will. bow down to my law and I will guide you to peace and spiritual glory. This is the purpose of all my creatures. Take up your cross and follow Me.

56. You are full of gifts, possessing intelligence, will and reason to accomplish your work. Your path of development is long-lasting, because you always stop again and again. If you would take the straight path, that of self-denial and fulfillment of commission, you would be happy, you would value life, you would know how to love, you would recognize the value of your spiritual gifts and would not long for what others possess.

57. My work has freedom as its foundation. I enlighten your soul so that you may know Me. You are the privileged creature whom I have created "in my image and likeness," and in you I have placed my gifts of grace.

58. The ladder on which you will ascend is great, and you do not know what stage of development you are at. The path you are taking today has been predestined for you according to your development. For everything is related to and subject to unchanging and eternal laws.

59. The temple of which I speak to you in the symbol is spiritual. It is not the building built with stones, but the temple of love, the faith of man who wants to soar up until he reaches me. The coming generations will build on the good foundations that you lay.

60. The joy of the latter will be great when I present to them my work, my word. How much they have sought Me! How much they have suffered to come to Me! Their goal is one and the same: to find the spiritual way, to reach the Source, where they can nourish and perfect their soul. And what progress they will make in their actions! They will bear witness to what they have gone through in their desire for my word, and you to the fact that you have expected them; for I have announced this to you as prophecy. I have entrusted a part of my work to you for its completion, and once you have completed it, you will smile with satisfaction at having collaborated with your God.

61. Rest, allow your soul to be nourished. Allow your heart to beat faster when it feels my presence.

62. I encourage you on the way so that you may not stand still. I am he who knows who has used the time and the opportunities, who has wasted the time, and who is sluggish on the way of soul development.

63. You will be able to give account of your progress or lagging behind only when you are in the spiritual.

64. I will prepare everything so that at this time, when you live again on earth, you may meet the Master as he makes himself known through man, to remind you of your task to leave a trace of good examples, so that through them those who have lived in ignorance, idolatry, and religious fanaticism may be put on the right path.

65. I will prepare you so that your humble lips will surprise men with the light, the depth and the truthfulness of your words. You are my witnesses, my messengers and also my forerunners.

66. If I correct and even rebuke you occasionally, it is because the passions, the whirlwinds, or the misfortunes darken for a short time the light of your mind and cause you to fall into aberrations, into materialism, or into cold insensitivity.

67. My mercy leads you on the way of salvation and has removed every bandage of ignorance from your eyes so that you may see the lights on this life journey. Remember that every eye – whether sinful or not – will see Me.

68. Have you asked yourselves if there is true faith in your heart? Have you felt the warmth of this flame?

69. I now give you the proof that true faith is present:

70. If in the hour of trial the heart does not despair; if in the most critical moments peace pervades the soul He who has faith is in harmony with Me, because I am life, health, and salvation. He who in truth seeks this harbor and this lighthouse does not perish.

71. He who has this virtue does miracles beyond all human science and bears witness to the Spirit and to the higher life.

72. The unbeliever will not cause you to be fickle when you believe in me, nor will slander be able to hurt you.

73. I have encouraged the faith in you, have made you strong through trials so that you may continue to call forth the multitudes who will feed on your faith.

74. I have said to you at this time: do not seek Me in the bodies through which I speak to you, for then you would take offence at their imperfections and would attribute these defects to my work. Get to the bottom of the word that those lips speak, then you will discover the Master in his meaning, in his essence.

75. Do not idolise those through whom I rally, for they would be the ones who take the place that the paintings on canvas or the sculptures carved in stone used to have in your hearts, and you would continue to be addicted to that materialism and that religious enthusiasm that the Father has not allowed to take full possession of your soul

76. Preserve the meaning of the Word, so that when you no longer hear this teaching, you may feel that in the depths of your heart the heavenly Word resounds, exalting and inviting you to enter into direct dialogue with your Lord.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 238

1. Beloved people, the master tells you I come in desire for my people, for the sanctuary that is in your heart. It is time that those who have closed it for Me open it for spiritualization. He who has destroyed it, let him rebuild it and give it strength. With whom it is in darkness, let it shine with the light of faith. But verily, I tell you, do not waste your time by building material places of worship because you think that the devotion, grace and art that you apply to them is the best worship that you can offer to me.

I only allow you to prepare simple spaces where you can protect yourselves from the rigors of the weather or from prying eyes. You should not call these meeting places, which are only intended for your gatherings, "temples," for it could happen that the ignorant one finally worships those places as if they were holy.

2. Do not introduce rites or ceremonies into your worship services. In this way you might move away from the mission I have entrusted to you, which is to spread mercy and love.

3. Simplicity and simplicity both externally and internally is what I demand of you With this you will have my presence in your soul full of glory.

4. I am in your hearts and live in your souls. Why should you represent me through material objects when you feel my divine presence in the innermost part of your being? Do you not think that if I sought the worldly glory, I as a man would have been born inside the temple of Zion instead of in a stable? What obstacle could have prevented my birth in this place, since you know that Mary was known in the temple, and she was devoted and obedient to all divine instructions?

5. Reflect on my word and remember that I never sought outward worship with men, that I only demanded from them their love, their exaltation, their faith and all that is fruit of their soul

6. For a time you will still keep these places to celebrate your gatherings in them. For they are still necessary so that you hear in them the word which I leave to you to fathom it and try to put it into practice. But the time to teach you, the time of your preparation will pass, and then you will no longer need them.

7. The flame of faith will ignite more and more in the soul of my disciple, every heart will be my altar, love for their neighbor will be a service to them, and in every home there will be a sanctuary You will make your fellow men understand that their soul, through their prayer, rises above all harmful things and all earthly misery, and they will be able to recognize that the temple of the Lord is universal, is infinite, and that it is everywhere, both in the soul of man and in his body, in the visible and the invisible. They will be able to understand that just as the time passed by in which they offered blood sacrifices to Me, the worship of God must also pass by means of rites or outward ceremonies. Spiritualization will purify your human environment, and my teaching will be understood.

8. True prayer will come, the high spiritual worship of God, which is pleasing before my divine gaze – the correctly understood repentance, which is repentance, correction and reparation of the transgressions committed. True love, based on purity of heart, will appear in men, and men will understand that short moments are sufficient for prayer, but that in order to fulfill their task of doing good among men, they need all the moments of their lives.

9. Reflect on my teachings, O disciples, fathom them, and you will discover in their essence more, much more than what the words express. I will stand by you and enlighten you so that you may discover all that is hidden in my words because the mind of the voice bearer could not transmit it.

10. I welcome you today. Sit down at my table. I receive both the one who loves me and the one who rejects me. I caress you all equally, because you are all my children.

11. I present myself among sinners. Is there a righteous man on earth? I offer you the goods of my kingdom and put the means to obtain them within your reach. If you ask Me for my kingdom in heaven, I will give it to you because it has been promised to you since the beginning of times. You, the children of the Lord, are the heirs of the kingdom. But how many merits must you render to take the Promised Land! Some will obtain it through a long and painful struggle, while others will take great strides along the way and will soon approach the Kingdom of Light. Do you remember what I

promised Dimas while he was in agony, when I saw his repentance, faith and humility? I offered him to be with Me in paradise that very day.

12. All you men, I ask you and consider this people here as your representatives: When will you rise inwardly, love one another, and forgive one another your insults? When will there finally be peace on your planet?

13. Forgiveness, which springs from love, is taught only by my teaching, and it possesses a powerful power to transform evil into good, to convert and transform the sinner into a virtuous man

14. Learn to forgive, and you will have the beginning of peace in your world. If it were necessary to forgive a thousand times, you shall do it a thousand times. Are you not aware that reconciliation at the right time saves you from drinking a cup of suffering?

15. I speak to you of the pain which you deserve, which you multiply more and more, and which, when the hour is come, overflows. I would never give such a cup to my children; but in my justice I can still allow you to reap the fruit of your wickedness, pride and recklessness, so that you may return to Me repentant.

16. Men have challenged my power and my righteousness when they desecrated with their science the temple of nature, where all is harmony, and their judgment will now be relentless.

17. The elemental forces will be unleashed, the cosmos will be shaken, and the earth will tremble. Then there will be horror in men, and they will want to flee, but there will be no escape. They will want to tame the unleashed forces and will not be able to. For they will feel guilty and, regretting their presumption and folly too late, they will seek death to escape punishment.

18. You, people, know these prophecies and are responsible for everything that happens, if you do not "awake" and strive to keep the peace which I have entrusted to you.

19. I lay out your walking staff and your travel bundle, for I will send you out as prophets and messengers to warn the nations

20. Some will go east, some west, and some to the other points and ways of the earth.

21. Do not become vain in the thought that you are the favored ones to whom I have given my orders in these times to make you my disciples. But I also tell you this: Do not be content with being the called. Earn merits so that you belong to the chosen ones.

22. Reject all vanity from you, that you may not be like the worm, which swells with the moisture of the earth and afterwards dissolves into nothing.

23. Do not sleep in confidence that I love you very much, to avoid that you stumble. Though you are very much loved, you are also very tested.

24. Three quarters of the earth's surface will disappear, and only a part will remain to be a refuge for those who survive the chaos. You will witness the fulfillment of many prophecies.

25. You, people, fulfil my instructions, then I will make the promised come true for you.

26. Pray, wake up, sow love, spread light, leave a trail of mercy, and you will be at peace with your conscience and in harmony with the Creator.

27. Listen carefully to this word, that you may interpret it and sow it into the hearts of your fellow men. Do not be content to understand it: speak of it, give an example and teach by your works. Be sensitive that you may know when is the right time to speak and when is the right time for your deeds to bear witness to my teaching.

28. I give you one language to spread my word, and this language is the spiritual love which will be understood by all men. It is a language pleasing to the ear and the heart of men, which will bring down stone by stone the tower of Babel which they have built in their hearts. Then my judgment will end, because all will consider themselves brothers and sisters.

29. The fields are welcoming and fruitful, people. Prepare yourself mentally and physically, and you will meet the requirements to set out and sow the seed of this revelation and at the same time pave the way for the new generations.

30. I have promised to you to send spirits of great light to live among you. These are just waiting for the time to approach the earth, to incarnate and to fulfill a great mission of restoration. When those spirits live on this world – what will you have to teach them? Truly, I tell you: Nothing! For they will come to teach, not to learn. You will be astonished to hear them speak about profound things from

childhood on, to see them talk with scientists and theologians, astonishing adults through their experience, and recommending the right way to children and young people.

31. Blessed is the home that receives in its bosom one of these spirit beings. How heavy will be the burdens of atonement for those who seek to prevent the fulfillment of the mission of my messengers!

32. Know now why I want you to purify and renew yourselves more and more, so that your fruits may be purified from generation to generation.

33. Perhaps your home will be that which receives the presence of those beings of light? If you are prepared, I will choose you; if you are not, I will seek suitable hearts and will send them there.

34. You here believe in my prophecies But there will be many who reject my words at this time, just as they rejected the earlier revelations. But be not troubled; for when my words are fulfilled, they will be the first to lower their faces, ashamed of their unbelief.

35. Every divine revelation that has been denied by men will be recognized and believed. All that has been forgotten or concealed by churches and sects will come to light.

36. You shall teach the world by your example to penetrate with spirituality and respect the teachings of what is revealed by the Father, and not to seek to go beyond what is granted by Him.

Love, humility, respect – - this is what you must teach a humanity that has always intended to explore the mysteries of the Lord without soul preparation.

37. Do you not respect your parents' bedroom? Then respect even more the secrets of your Heavenly Father. There is so much that I have revealed to you and shown you that you have not yet grasped everything, and already you demand new secrets to penetrate into them.

38. To you – students of a higher science, of a wisdom that belongs to a life higher than human life, I say that you should not wish to know more, to know more than what I reveal to you, because then you would soon fall prey to errors. I have taught you many teachings and have still more to give you through the mediation of the human mind. You will know many more revelations and will understand more than what you have imagined.

39. My word, which is the divine teaching, will always come together with trials and events in your lives, so that this teaching may find ever more confirmation in your hearts, and that you may be not theoretical disciples, but such disciples who bear witness to My truth with their works.

40. Is it not so that you often understand one of my words only after you have gone through a test?

41. When I have spoken to you occasionally about the immortality of the soul, about the false ideas you have about life and death, you have not understood Me at the time you heard my teaching But then your home was afflicted with a trial, you saw a member of this world depart from this world, and your eyes were opened to reality, to the light of truth, and you thanked Me for the fact that I have put so much perfection into all my works, and that I have torn you out of your ignorance and your error.

42. Penetrate with understanding and with Spirit into my word Concentrate on the core of your being so that there is only one will between the Spirit and the body. In this way you will more easily understand my teaching and pass the trials with greater exaltation.

43. Blessed are the poor in goods of the world, who take the bread of my word with the desire to be great, for in my way they shall attain it. Blessed are those who – although rich in the world – leave their comforts behind to learn from me, for they will get to know the true wealth.

44. Today my Spirit descends on mankind in a ray of light, in a time when there is neither fear of my justice nor love for one another.

45. You are a humble people, witnesses of my presence and also of my word But in this people there is a lack of love, and I see no respect for my rallies, because they have become accustomed to them. This is the reason why I sometimes call you to account by touching the indifference of your hearts with my word full of justice.

46. Consider, O disciples, if you have no respect for this divine work now, you will not be able later to be those who, in the way of duty, walk as obedient workers in the work of your Master.

47. The present time is a test for mankind. The great peoples of the world are making preparations to pounce on each other like bloodthirsty beasts blinded by hatred. The small nations are in fear of the signs of war, which means sorrow and destruction. The homes darken, hearts beat with terror, and

those who love peace and justice are tormented by the idea of war that threatens the peace of the people.

48. How many dreams of progress are being destroyed in these moments! How many illusions are shattered, and how many lives are already condemned to death. This is the hour to begin your work, to make your presence felt in the world, O people. This is the right time to pray.

49. Pray, making your faith palpable and uniting your heart with all those who call on Me in this hour of fear and ask that peace be made in the world. Pray for all those who have turned away from every active effort of the soul and live only in the pursuit of a material goal that they have set themselves because of their claims to power, their hatred.

50. Fill the room with pure thoughts. Each of them should be like a sword, which in the invisible – there, where the thoughts of the people vibrate – struggles to achieve the destruction of the dark forces, which threaten to take possession of the world. But have faith in the power of prayer. For if you think that it is lost in infinity, it will not have the necessary power to reach the understanding of your fellow men.

51. Your thoughts always reach me, however imperfect they may be, and I hear your prayers, even if they lack the faith that you are always to put into them. The reason for this is that my Spirit absorbs the vibrations and feelings of all beings. But men who keep distance from one another because of their selfishness, far from spiritual life as a result of the materialism in which they have let themselves be entangled nowadays, are not prepared to be able to communicate with one another by means of their thoughts. Nevertheless, I tell you that it is necessary that you begin to train your Spirit. To achieve this, "speak" to the souls, even if you do not receive a clearly perceptible answer from them. Tomorrow, when all have learned to give, they will receive more and more indications of a spiritual understanding such as men never dreamed of.

52. I tell you once more that I take up every thought and every request. The world, on the other hand, does not understand to receive my inspiration, nor has it prepared itself to let my divine thoughts shine in its mind, nor does it hear my voice when I answer its call. But I have faith in you, I believe in you because I have created you and provided you with a soul of light, which is a spark of the ones who are mine, and with a Spirit, which is an image of me.

53. If I were to tell you that I do not expect you to perfect yourselves, it would be as if I were to explain to you that I have failed in the greatest work that has come forth out of my Divine Will, and this cannot be

54. I know that you live in the time in which your soul will victoriously pass all temptations that it encounters on its way, after which it will ascend full of light to a new existence.

55. In this rallies which I have had with you today, I have given you only one teaching which will serve to give you an idea of what will be in the future your communication with the Father and also with your fellow men by means of thoughts. This is the goal that you must achieve. But you must be careful not to reach it by means that are inappropriate for a work as pure as this.

56. Study, act, persevere, and imperceptibly you will eventually attain Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue.

57. Today you come under the shade of the tree, where you hear the voice speaking to you of the third time, the voice of the Holy Spirit.

58. Your exaltation on this day has been great because you have experienced trials in your way.

59. Fear has taken hold of your hearts in the last days, and you have "watched". The weary awoke and the weak rose up in longing for the "tree" where the strength is to be found to withstand the whirlwinds.

60. Why do you fear, people, though you are under the protection of my mercy? So that you do not lack faith, follow my instructions, remember that whenever you trust in me, my word is in your mouth, my light in your mind. Then you have amazed men. Do not forget that whenever your distrust has separated you from me, you have seen every power leave you.

61. Your soul is very afraid of bondage because it knows it; you are very afraid of Pharaoh's yoke. You love freedom in the world, and through it you seek peace. You do not want war, blood, and pain; you seek to earn merit so that your children may not fall into chaos, and you pray for clarity, for renewal, and for a little purity.

62. I alone can give you peace because it exists only in Me

63. In your desire for this peace, look more closely at the religious communities, and you will not find it. Listen to the called spokesmen, and you will be convinced that their word does not contain any essence of peace. Seek peace from the royal residences to the most miserable huts, and you will not find it because it has departed from the earth at this time.

64. Why do the hearts of believers and unbelievers feel peace when they hear my word in these humble assembly rooms? Could this fact alone not be enough to prove to you that it is my Divine Spirit who makes himself known to you?

65. It is the third time that I come to bring you my peace, to fill you with courage, faith and power, and to remind you that you are destined to bring blessings and peace to the hearts of men. Mankind is already waiting and longing for those to come who extend their hand to it in true mercy, and the earth is already fertile to sow the seed of love on it. The plague is spreading from region to region, unknown diseases are breaking out without science being able to fight them. The confusion of world views and moral degeneration has led the world to the abyss. But my messengers have not yet come to alleviate those sufferings and bring light into those darkneses, because they prepare very slowly.

66. If anyone hesitates because he thinks he is needy and his clothes are scraped or poor, it is because he is without faith and, without realizing it, blasphemes my divinity.

67. Do you still bow before the mighty of the earth? Do human riches still impress you? No, my people, the only great and of true value in the life of man is the upward development of the soul, and to it my word leads you.

68. How needy are those who were great and mighty on earth when they arrived at my heavenly door, forgetting the spiritual treasures and the way to eternal life! While the truth of my kingdom is revealed to the humble, it is hidden from the learned and the educated, because they would do with spiritual wisdom the same thing as they did with earthly science: In this light they would seek thrones for their vanity and weapons for their quarrels.

69. Who are you to whom I have revealed this secret? You only know that you have lived before, but you do not know who you have been. Therefore you do not know who you are, and who you will be, and where you have come from, or where you are going. That is why I have come to you as a Master to teach you all that you do not know.

70. In the First Days, Jacob and his family recognized the true God, and when the Father saw that those people were preserving the seed of faith in His divinity, He sent them to dwell in the womb of the pagan and idolatrous people so that they would bear witness there to His existence and power.

71. There the family of the patriarch multiplied, his children created new families, and these became tribes. But the king of this land was afraid of the people that grew under his rule. He took away their freedom and made them his slaves by putting them in chains and imposing corvée on them.

72. The trial was great, long-lasting and painful. The men worked and collapsed under the scourge, and weeping and bitterness was in the hearts of the women. Humiliation and misery weighed upon that people to prove their faith and strength against the Gentiles. But the Father, moved by the pain of his people, and because He wanted to reveal His power to Pharaoh, called a man named Moses, whom He prepared and inspired to free His people. He said the following to him: "Go and reveal my righteousness and power before Pharaoh and before my people, because even the ones who are mine have become weak, have forgotten me and have allowed their hearts to be infected by the customs and beliefs of the Gentiles. To you, who have remained faithful, I give you this commission, so that you may ignite among your own the ideal of freedom and bring Pharaoh to let Israel go to Canaan, the Promised Land, to serve its God. See to it that the people pray, that they 'watch' and realize that they will not achieve their freedom by murder weapons.

73. That man appeared before Pharaoh several times to demand the freedom of the people, which was denied him each time. Then the Lord made his justice feel, and plagues and calamities were unleashed upon Egypt, until the pain and destruction reached such a degree that the king called Moses to him and granted him, along with his people, the exodus from his land.

74. When Israel went forth in the desire for his freedom, Pharaoh recognized that that man had truly divine authority.

75. Moses strengthened the faith of his people so that they would endure the hardships and sufferings of the journey. The journey was long and perilous, many collapsed along the way,

exhausted or old, without seeing the land of promise. But their children reached the land where milk and honey flowed, and which awaited the people of Israel.

076. That land was like a new paradise to those who had conquered it. There was peace, fertility and abundance, wide valleys, crystal-clear water and a clear sky, and that people multiplied in it. There his veneration for the true God blossomed.

But that peace and happiness did not last forever, because even in the midst of that land of blessing, that people were tempted, idolatrous and divided. They lost their vitality and were again dominated by pagan and power-hungry peoples. As long as they prayed and sought Me, they were strong. But when it forgot me for all its pleasures and vanities, it lost my grace.

77. Remember the wisdom of Solomon and the inspiration of David. Great was the splendor of their kingdoms, but when they fell into temptation, they lost everything.

78. Those people became the new tributary of foreign nations, and later the subject of the emperor. The people had forgotten their covenant with Jehovah, and it was necessary for the Father to renew it so that the word of the prophets might be fulfilled, through which the people were promised a savior, a Messiah. The Messiah became man to save all that was lost and to teach the world the way that leads to the spiritual home, to the kingdom of heaven, to the true land of promise.

79. The new liberator was Christ, who taught you meekness, and who, when He met His people as servants, taught them to "give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's," and in this way set their soul free.

80. Just as Moses did not enter the Promised Land and saw only its shadow from the top of a mountain, so Christ saw from the cross the Kingdom of Heaven, where He would expect all His children.

81. How much suffered those who followed me! Through countries, provinces and empires they were sought and persecuted. The scourge, martyrdom and bloodshed rose up in the way of those, and many sought the innermost parts of the earth to pray and to be able to speak my name without fear. But how often the executioner's hand trembled before a Christian when he saw his steadfastness and faith! How often even the rulers trembled in their presence, or when they heard the inspired word of their victims who died with the name of their master on their lips.

82. The trail of Jesus was bloody, and this was the way the apostles and martyrs followed. But the struggle ended when it finally became light in the souls of men, which had been defeated and conquered by so many miracles of faith and so many sacrifices of love.

83. My word resounded in the nations, and my teaching penetrated the hearts, and a time came when the peace of the Kingdom of God was felt on earth. Christ was loved by both kings and the poor, and his presence was felt in the hearts. One by one, the peoples approached each other, and many enmities disappeared. My name was then pronounced with love in all languages.

84. But where is that nation which defeated Pharaoh and withstood the trials of the wilderness? Where are also those who afterwards defeated empires and regimes with their sacrificial death, using only the word of Jesus as their weapon? Verily I say to you, they are on earth.

But again I am forgotten and my law and teaching have been falsified. Then I have sent again to earth the souls who have been faithful, humble and unselfish, so that they may bear witness to my coming and my word. But this people in this time I have not formed from a single race, nor in a single nation. For I have told you that Israel, the people of God, is not founded in the flesh but in the Spirit.

85. I am the only one who can enlighten who you are, and I tell you. I reveal to you what you have come for and show you the point to which you must move. You are the seed of that strong people and you came into this life to struggle to attain the Kingdom of Peace of the Spirit and to bring light to the world, just as in another time you overcame the hardships of the desert to reach the Promised Land.

86. Therefore I show you your heritage and reveal to you your gifts, that they may be the implements of the field with which you work the fields and the weapons with which you fight

87. So what are you afraid of? Will you continue to be slaves? "No", tell Me your heart.

88. I announced you great chaos on earth through various voice-bearers. While some believed while still drunk asleep, others doubted, and so it was necessary that the news of the war should reach

them so that they would awaken. It was necessary for their children to be called to arms so that they would believe in my word when they saw its fulfillment.

89. Watch and pray and do not worry about your sons, for I will make them soldiers of peace among the multitudes.

90. Elijah goes before you and the nations, paving the way and freeing souls by the light of truth.

91. Learn to judge my word and fathom it so that you may discover its divine essence

92. I make you strong and leave you my blessing.

My peace be with you.

Teaching 239

1. Feel Me, for I am very close to you. He who is convinced of my presence feels me in the innermost part of his heart.
2. Nevertheless, I tell you once more: no one forces you to believe nor to follow Me The light of faith will ignite by itself and it will bring your love to light.
3. You are the privileged creature in this earth valley, whom I have endowed with the gift of reason, and whom I have placed in the midst of a vast world full of works, creatures and manifestations of my power, which are a testimony that He who gave them life is omnipotent
4. I have granted freedom of thought to man from the beginning, but he has always been a slave – – one time through fanaticism, other times as a slave to the false beliefs of Pharaoh and Emperor. This is the reason why he is blinded at this time in view of the freedom that the Spirit is currently gaining and the clarity that is presented to his eyes, because his mind is not used to this freedom.
5. Man had diminished the power of his comprehension of the spiritual, and because of this he fell into fanaticism, wandering in crooked paths, being like a shadow of the will of others.
6. He had lost his freedom, was no longer master of himself, nor of his thoughts
7. But the age of light has come – the time when you must break the chains and spread your wings to fly freely into infinity in your desire for truth.
8. Spiritualization is freedom. Therefore, those who are currently hearing me and have understood the meaning of this liberating teaching see a wide valley opening before them, in which they will fight and bear witness that the time has come when God, the Almighty Creator, came to establish dialogue between Him and man.
9. That direct communication which men believed to be impossible between a God who is all power, wisdom and perfection and the human creature full of misery, ignorance and sin, I have realized. It is I who have come to you.
10. Who could have imagined that man could hold dialogue with his Lord? You thought that this was only the prerogative of the righteous and the prophets – of those who, blinded by their own visions, fell down and then announced the coming of the Messiah – of those whose prayer was so deep and fervent that they fell in rapture and could see the divine.
11. Today there is hardness of heart, much unbelief in the spiritual, and men limit themselves to believing only in what they can comprehend and what they do not reject, though in their inner being they never cease to sense the life that awaits them beyond death.
12. I am giving you this teaching by using a human mind like yours, so that you may feel this Word very close to you. What does it mean that I rallies through a sinful man when he knows how to prepare himself to receive Me?
13. What is strange about the fact that I make myself known in the same way when I speak to you in your dreams – when I touch your heart with my love wherever you walk and stand when you need me most? There is something within you that lifts you above the world in which you live. What could it be but the spirit soul, which is a reflection of the Divine?
14. Awaken, people, understand Me Be occupied with my teaching and with your spirit soul.
15. I come to you as Master and as Father. every teaching I give you strengthens you for the daily work that awaits you. For it is my will that you remain calm in the midst of the chaos of world views and doctrines and be those who give the right interpretation of my teaching.
16. Some have wondered because I make myself known through man, and they are not sure whether this is done according to the will of the Father or out of human will. But I tell you: it was the Master who surprised mankind – the "chaste husband" who found the virgins sleeping and their lamps extinguished.
17. There are religious communities that seek to prepare for my return, not knowing that I am already in the process of parting.
18. I called everyone, and in truth my call and the rumor that I am presently making myself known to men reached every corner of the earth, together with testimonies and proofs that speak of Me:

renewed sinners, converted unbelievers, "dead" who rise from the dead, the incurably sick who get well, and the possessed who are delivered from their evil.

19. But I met many deaf, others vain in their earthly reputation, and still others too fearful to make my rallies known as the Spirit of truth. I received and taught all who came to me and trusted in my love.

20. When you came to this fountain, you all purified yourselves of the dust which you had received in the world, that you might be worthy to take the bread from the table, and that you might not defile the leaf of my law.

21. The hour is coming, in which judgment shall be fully felt in the world. Every work, every word and every thought will be judged. From the mighty of the earth who rule the nations to the least – they will all be weighed on my divine scales.

22. But confuse not righteousness with retribution, nor reparation with punishment. For I only allow you to reap the fruits of your seed and eat them, so that you may recognize by their taste and effect whether they are good or harmful, whether you have sown good or bad.

23. The innocent blood shed by human evil, the grief and tears of widows and orphans, the outcast, the miserable and hungry – they all call for justice, and my perfect and loving but merciless justice comes down on all.

24. I take away from man his thrones, his pride with which he challenges Me, his power. I convince him that he is my child and that I want him to be humble, because my kingdom belongs to the humble and I want to give it to him as an heir. Remember that I said, "Easier a camel goes through the eye of a needle than a rich man goes to heaven.

25. Be always with Me, and you will always have my peace.

26 "Workers", remember how I come down to collect the fruits that you have reaped on my estate.

27. Although I see some coldhearted, others question Me with interest, and some thank Me because rejoicing breaks out of their hearts

28. Verily I tell you, the trouble you are having today to till the fields which were once barren will give your soul peace and joy

29. What peace has your heart experienced after you embraced the weary with your arms, and after you gave the light of reason to him whose spiritual faculties were disturbed.

30. Surely you have needed much time to develop your abilities and gifts, for this development did not begin in your present material life. Nor does fear or lack of faith keep you from walking with greater certainty, although there are many souls among you who can call themselves first-born among mankind.

31. Now you are living in the Third Era, in which I have made myself known through the human mind – a rallies, which now comes to an end, but after which you will not lose me, because I am close to everyone who knows how to seek me and expect me.

32. When I once withdrew into the desert, I did not leave mankind, rather I thought of them and suffered for them. Later, when the earth opened up to be the grave of my body, I separated myself neither from my children. For beyond the death which you gave me, my Spirit arose to be in all as the light of redemption.

33. When I tell you that my word will end at the end of 1950 and my spiritual world will no longer speak to you, then understand that both the Father and his spiritual servants will continue to watch over your lives and work for mankind and every erring and light-needy soul.

34. Behold, I bequeath to you a new testament which will not suffer any falsification because I leave it kept in the temple of your heart where I dwell. So how could you lose me when you carry me within you?

35. You will study my teachings, in some of which you will find righteousness, in others wisdom and instruction, in others comfort and balm, and in some prophecy. My word is law and commandment, is way and end, is love. Watch out, for in the times of battle temptations will lie in wait for your steps, and the greater your resolution for renewal and your devotion to my teachings, the stronger will be the voices and calls that try to lead you astray. Give your soul, therefore, firmness that you may attain the manhood and strength of good soldiers.

36. Feel all my kisses of love and peace.

37. Rest with the master, beloved disciples. Refresh your soul and strengthen your body.

38. I shine my light on all without distinction of races and classes, as I have sent great spirits to incarnate in all times and to all peoples, through whom mankind has received my divine messages, the law, the prophecies, the revelations.

39. In my love for you, I too became man so that you would feel Me very close, and though many did not recognize Me in Jesus, it later became light in them and they understood their error and loved Me

40. Again I give you my teaching. But instead of becoming man, I now make myself known through him.

41. I meet you spiritually straying from the path, weak and sick, tired and indifferent, within a world whose science has given you a false greatness. When you recognized that in the midst of the glories of your century you have no peace in you and do not yet know the spiritual, nor find nourishment for the heart, you turned your eyes to the Eternal and asked Him when the new apostles of peace and love would come to earth.

42. This is the reason why I hold those whom I have called to hear me responsible for peace. For they have been prepared by me as watchmen.

43. Once mankind raises its eyes to the Creator in the desire for forgiveness and consolation, one of the prophecies of the Second Age will come true. Then men will recognize my light as a saving star that will guide their steps to the New Jerusalem, where they will find the bread of life.

44. For a long time now, the soothing bell has been ringing without ceasing to ring, inviting people to gather together.

45. I see sadness in your hearts because you have encountered disbelief, indifference, and mockery, which have pierced your heart like thorns and spikes, because you have received this pain from your own relatives, from your own brothers and sisters, and also from your friend.

46. Be not troubled, says Jesus to you, for you are not alone. I will knock on the door of those hearts, and they will knock on yours later. I only want you to have no bitterness nor resentment, that you may "watch" and be prepared.

47. Your soul is invited to my table to eat the food of eternal life. Here, at this table, there is no first nor last in their seats; all the seats you can take are close to the Master. Later on, when you go out to the people for teaching, you will have only one place in your hearts to receive and love your fellow men. This hour will come, and you will have to set out on the paths that lead to the great peoples of the earth, as well as to the insignificant regions and small villages. You will see how everywhere you will find hunger and thirst of the soul as a suitable land to receive your seed.

48. The year 1950, which is destined for my departure, is drawing near, and when it is over, the time of preparation will begin among you, so that you may then begin to set out on your journey I will make the hour recognizable to everyone. I want that when you begin your mission, you have reached a little spiritual maturity, that you are strong in faith and know how to keep yourselves in virtue. In your daily work you will be assisted by my inspiration, which you will receive from Spirit to Spirit. You will then see how many have been waiting for you!

49. In this third time I will pour out immeasurable mercy on mankind through my rallies and those of the spiritual world through your minds. But already in the first time I had spoken through the mouth of my prophets and in the second time through my apostles.

50. Today I am among you anew. I have come to reap the forgotten leaf of teaching which I gave you in another time.

51. I remind you of my former teaching and teach you to interpret it.

52. I am the book which I have opened in this time in its sixth chapter to reveal to men another lesson of wisdom which they must possess to rightly call themselves "children of light".

53. Only when you understand the content of this message will you be able to tell the world with certainty that it was My Voice that you heard, that it was My Word that taught you that the light you saw was the one that radiated the Sixth Seal.

54. From one period and one stage to another, I have shown myself more and more before your Spirit Could the children love the Father if they did not know Him? Understand why I show you my love, let you feel my presence, and let you hear my voice.

55. So far your impulse to seek me to find truth, peace, upliftment, has not been spontaneous

56. You had to penetrate into the great spiritual desert to get to know thirst, loneliness, hardships, misfortunes, hunger, weariness. Only then did you set out in search of water that gives life, in search of an oasis, in search of that trace that leads you to lands of peace.

57. How many lessons has the desert of your life revealed to you! How many lessons have you learned in the struggle of life, and how much have you grown stronger in pain! Tomorrow, when you have entered the Promised Land of the Spirit, and the gates of the New Jerusalem open to receive you in its bosom of peace, you will bless the time of your reparation, which was that of your crossing of the vast desert of trials and purification.

58. Moses strengthened his people spiritually throughout the desert journey, and Joshua made the multitudes enter the Promised Land – a land that was but a symbol or emblem of the eternal and true home promised to your Spirit.

59. Now it is Elijah, who goes invisible before the people, who are a hundred times greater, to take you step by step on the desert way to the goal of your pilgrimage, which will be the home of the righteous, of souls full of true love and true wisdom

60. Do you know what will bring you closer to that promised kingdom? Your works of love, mercy, humility.

61. Today my people know not who they are, nor where they are, nor what they shall do. But when once the spiritualists appear all over the world, preaching with words and bearing witness with their works to the light that inspires my teaching, all will become one, recognize and finally unite, thus forming the new people of Israel, who will be the bulwark of spiritualization and the true interpreter of the Father's law.

62. With my light I mark all those who are to follow me in this time. My light will flow down from Spirit to Spirit.

63. In the second time it was the blood of my sacrificial death that poured into the hearts to enlighten the souls.

64. In the First Time, the symbolic act of marking the door of the home with the blood of an innocent lamb was the commandment of the Father to that people whom I placed on the path of divine revelations from that moment on.

65. In the Three Times the Lord has certainly marked those who must follow Him, although I tell you that the seal of my love is forever imprinted indestructibly on every soul

66. Hear my teaching and reflect upon it, you disciples who have been given the grace to hear Me in these times For later you will have to explain my teachings to men.

67. Do not think that my word must be heard by human voices in all nations. No, disciples, the time is drawing near when my rallies will be silenced by these mouthpieces. But a people will remain as a witness, through whose words and works mankind will hear me. The testimony and explanation you give of my teaching will be the preparation that men will receive to begin the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

68. See how many people at this time are researching the scriptures of past times, reflecting on the prophets and trying to grasp the promises Christ made about His return

69. Hear how they say: "The Master is near" – "The Lord is already here", or: "He will come soon", and add: "The signs of his return are clear and obvious.

70. Some seek and call me, others feel my presence, still others suspect my coming in Spirit.

71. Alas, if only already in all were that thirst for knowledge, if only all had that desire for knowledge of the highest truth!

72. Many do not know that I came into the world, that I make myself known to men through the human mind, and since they do not know that I have been with you, they can know even less that the end of my word is already near.

73. But I tell you once again that this people will come out of secrecy to the light to testify my coming

74. I do not want people to discover this people already today, because its insignificant and imperfect works would be – in their eyes – instead of awakening the faith of men – the denial of the spiritualization that my teaching proclaims.

75. How would the world judge you if it saw your ingratitude? How would those who are hungry and thirsty of soul judge you, if they saw your carelessness and your selfishness? But I still trust in you and continue to give you my teaching.

76. The days will come when messengers, missionaries and apostles will set out from this people and sow this seed in tribes, provinces, villages, cities and nations and in them I will reveal the good disciple of Jesus

77. People with a strong soul will be those who bring the testimony of my truth. Nothing will be able to stop them on their way, and through them I will give great proofs of my power.

78. In the face of the testimony of love from one of my workers, people of faith will set out, spread my message and go to other countries to bring the light. And they too will conquer hearts and peoples with their faith, love and spiritualization.

79. The struggle will be great, intense, but fruitful, because the earth is fertile at this time Before that it will be shaken so that it will be prepared when the seed comes to it.

80. I say this to you, people, because before you set out with your testimony, you must witness the war of world views, the struggle between religious communities, the struggle between teachings. There will be my justice, and then, in the midst of such great confusion, you will hear those who ask, "Where is the truth? Where is the light?"

81. These fearful questions will mark the right time for your coming, O people.

82. You will come full of humility and knowledge to answer every question, full of confidence in the victory of truth, thinking not of the salvation of your lives, nor of the salvation of critical moments, but of the hearts which my teaching wins through your words and works of love.

83. Do not fear for your life, disciples, because I must tell you that in this time it will not be your life or your blood with which you give mankind the best testimony of my truth.

84. Times pass, habits change, people evolve: today they will demand love, sincerity and helpfulness from you as proofs to believe in the truth of the teaching you are going to preach.

85. The times in which the proclaimed word is believed only through the sacrifice of life or the sealing with blood are over. Therefore I tell you that instead of preparing yourselves to die as victims of those who persecute you, you should prepare yourselves to bear witness to the truth with your life in works, words and examples.

86. For a long time already, this people has been walking under my divine mercy, animated by the essence of my word, step by step along the path But when the Master saw that his disciples could not yet be Masters, he hid them from prying eyes with his cloak of mercy and said to them, "Gather around me, learn my lesson, that you may lay aside your faults. Allow your feelings to refine and purify themselves here, near my Father Heart, then you will be able to love your fellow men in a pure way.

87. Yes, people, do not let it be the world that corrects or awakens you. For when men become judges, they are cruel, inhuman, and unyielding.

88. There is no mercy and compassion among men. What kind of justice can you expect from your fellow men? You have no choice but to prepare yourselves in truth and in Spirit and to trust in me, your Lord, with whom there is mercy and therefore justice.

89. See how I prepare you for the time after my rallies through the mind of man, because then you will move on your own feet toward the full realization of the Third Age. Then you will approach the perfect dialogue between my Spirit and yours – a dialogue that mankind has never attained. It will not be the voice that Moses heard on the mountain – a materially audible voice in the roar of thunder. Nor will it be the human voice that men heard through Jesus, nor the form you have today by hearing Me through a man in rapture. For it too will soon pass away, just as those forms or means passed away which the Lord used at other times to speak to his children.

90. Now the direct dialogue with your Father is coming towards you, when your spirit soul has learned to free itself from its body, when it knows the divine language and interprets it correctly, when its heart is truly a sanctuary, in which the pure, simple, and high reverence for God exists.

91. People: This grace to enter into contact with me from Spirit to Spirit will not only be granted to you. You must understand that it is an ability that belongs to the spirit soul, which, when unfolded, brings man closer to God by connecting him with the spiritual. Today, this connection still seems

difficult or impossible to you. But verily, I tell you, when you have attained the preparation that spiritualization gives, you will experience that this form of contacting the Father and the spiritual world is the simplest and easiest of all that you have exercised.

92. Spirit to Spirit dialogue has a far-reaching, infinite meaning. It is the basis for the unfolding of all your abilities and all your gifts.

93. In you you shall discover the book of eternal wisdom. In prayer you will feel enlightened by great inspirations. Intuition will be a compass in your life, and the healing balm will come directly to your hands from the beyond. All the gifts that have slumbered until now will awaken from their sleep and will blossom in the heart of man. And when spiritualization has then become a reality among you, your hand will be able to be like that of my apostle John; and you will write down in the hour of your inspiration all that the divine voice dictates to you through the Spirit. In this message you will receive all that which the voice bearer in his low expressiveness could not transmit, just as you will feel the clear and luminous prophecy reach your mind to show the way to the generations that will follow those who will usher in the time of spiritualization.

94. When those times come, and you speak to great multitudes, you shall not say that you speak under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. You are to let men discover the truth at the bottom of that inspiration.

95. Remember: When I spoke to the crowds, there was also the one who approached – amazed at the wisdom of my words or the righteousness of my works – to ask me, "Are you the Son of God, are you the Messiah? To which I only replied: "You have said it.

96. If you study my rallies thoroughly, you will see that it will not stop in 1950, but that it will continue, because the Word of God is eternal and has never ceased to enlighten His children. But this form of rallies by means of a human voice bearer will certainly cease at the hour appointed by my will, to give way to the time when I will make myself known through your Spirit.

97. No one is to say that I will depart, nor believe that the spiritual world, which has made itself known among this people, will then rest because you would be very far from the truth. Know already now and believe in what I tell you, that it will be in the days when you no longer hear this word, that you begin to feel in your inner being the presence of the Master, that you understand the preparation, which you must keep to make yourselves worthy of any grace, and that you seek the way not to remove yourselves from those blessed beings, which are like lighthouses or stars that illuminate your path of life.

98. I promise you that I will give you proofs of my presence at every one of your gatherings whenever you give me proofs of your elevation.

99. Watch, people, because also among you, among this people, those who are not prepared will rise as false prophets – those who have not been able to penetrate into the core of my word, and will say that they have dialogue from Spirit to Spirit, and that the Father commands this or the Master commands that, without this being in accordance with the truth.

100. Awake, disciples. None of you who hear these words shall fall into such aberrations, nor shall you allow lies to arise in your midst or vanity to blind anyone. I have taught all to discern the good fruit from the bad, the truth from deceit.

101. Give to your brothers and sisters what you have obtained thanks to your development and your merits. But never try to give anything that you have not yet achieved.

102. I tell you that those who prophesy falsehood, who lie in order to make themselves great among their brothers and sisters or to feel like prophets without being them, will later be exposed by the crowds of people and will have to shed many tears in order to rejoin those who stand up for the truth and love it.

103. I tell you, people, awaken, for dangerous times are coming upon you!

104. You will also be questioned by your fellow men, to whom your worship will seem strange. After they have observed you, they will condemn you because you have no altar, because you have no images or symbols, ceremonies or rites. But do not worry, beloved people. You will speak and say that your worship is spiritual, that you are building the sanctuary or church in your heart, that the offering is all those works that you perform in life, and that your conscience will tell you if they are worthy to offer them to God, and that your prayer is from Spirit to Spirit.

105. If you speak clearly, you will leave your inquirers perplexed, and they will leave you in peace, because they will understand that you have spoken the truth, and that there is no error to attack you

106. Those who defend my teaching in this way will be called "disciples of spiritualism" because they will confirm their words with their works. They will not be of those who affirm a thing and contradict it with their works. I see many who call themselves spiritualists and spend their lives worshipping objects that they call symbols. What will people think of them who discover such a contradiction? I give them time to reflect, to clear up their ritual acts and renew their lives. Some will follow my call, others will be rebellious because their fanaticism has blinded them.

107. I will bless those who turn away from their errors to walk in the way of spiritualization. I will bless those who despise their idols and who, after dancing around the golden calf, give up their materialization and take up the cross of spiritualization.

108. O people, your master tells you Watch over the innocence of your children, pray for the little ones. I do not want these generations to inherit remnants of your former fanaticism. Be their teachers. Remember that their Spirit has not yet revealed his task to the body, because he expects you to bring them first on the way of light. What does the master mean by this?: That you, the parents of the family, have the duty to shape the heart of your children so that it may serve as the foundation for the works of the Spirit.

109. Your tenderness and intelligence to guide them, your wisdom to guide and correct them, your love to ease their sufferings, will be the chisel that shapes and smoothes the moral and intellectual essence of those generations.

110. Your best and most precious inheritance for your children will be that which enables them to form a strong people, a family that is strong, healthy, fraternal and beneficial to all But for this to happen, you must strive to leave them a beautiful example by loving one another.

My peace be with you!

Teaching 240

1. Get ready, because on this day I tell you He who believes in Mary must believe in her purity. For she was chosen from among all women to be the symbol of immaculate perfection as woman and as mother. She had to be the model of tenderness, love, gentleness and chastity in the world.
2. She is the perfect example for every woman, for the task of all of them is difficult, noble, and self-denying to the point of sacrifice. Her bosom must contain the best feelings, in her womb man is formed. The woman awakens love in the heart of the child, directs the child's feelings to the path of good, dries its tears when it cries, and consoles it when it suffers. It is the Mother who teaches man the first prayer and reveals to him the existence of the Creator. The shadow of the Mother accompanies man until the end of his earthly journey, just as Mary was present at the foot of the Cross at the sacrificial death of the most beloved Son, and received on her lap the mortal body of the One who gave his life out of love for mankind.
3. Great is the spiritual task of the woman, sensitive is her heart, her mind, her womb, all her nerve fibers are sensitive. Only in this way can she be able to fulfill her so high mission and drink her so bitter cup.
4. Physically the man and the woman are different, but spiritually they are equal. They are all souls striving for perfection.
5. I have placed the woman at the man's side to sweeten his existence, to fill it with bliss.
6. The man is in the life of the woman the shield, the watchman, her lord. For in him I have put my light, my law, my strength.
7. So I have united you in this world and have marked out for you the way to follow.
8. Know yourselves, then you can give examples and teachings to your fellow men.
9. You face people of different faiths and live together with them in the same world But be not willing to set out to teach unless you first follow my teaching. First become fully convinced of what you have learned so that you can be teachers. Do not deceive yourselves and do not create difficulties.
10. Carry in your Spirit my basic revelations so that they may serve as a standard in your life.
11. Because of this spiritual teaching, keep the knowledge necessary for the life of the soul. Be vigilant, for you will encounter many different understandings of spiritualism on your path and must be prepared so that you do not follow any wrong path.
12. Keep the necessary preparation so that at every moment of your life you are ready to leave this world.
13. Know that the soul in its forthcoming sojourn in the spiritual world will not be able to enjoy that eternal bliss you dream of. Just as it will not suffer eternally as a result of its debts. For you know the basis of my teaching, which is love. Therefore everyone will receive according to his deeds and feelings of repentance, and this will awaken in the soul to an even greater extent the ideal of perfection.
14. Neither believe that it is in the course of the material life that the soul enjoys bliss or receives punishment.
15. The soul purifies and perfects itself, for its intuition and my revelation tell it that it comes from divinity and must return to it.
16. Therefore I grant the soul as many opportunities as it needs to unfold and achieve its eternal bliss in Me
17. Spiritualism is the revelation that reveals and teaches you all that you possess and carry within you It makes you realize that you are a work of God, that you are not only matter, that there is something above your "flesh" that lifts you above the plane of nature that surrounds you and above the filth of your passions.
18. When man attains spirituality, every commandment and every teaching will form a part of the light of his soul. Even if his memory does not retain a single sentence or word of my teaching, he will carry its essence within him because he has understood it, because he feels it, and because he follows it.

19. The spiritualist must be the pure Christian who knows and follows the teachings of Christ, the Divine Master, who redeemed men in his tireless effort to bequeath to them his own kingdom of love, to make of them one big family.

20. Now in the Third Age, enlightened by the light of the Holy Spirit, you realize that the teaching I gave you in the three times had the same principles, and that it was only the outward form that changed from one time to another.

21. So in the First Time there was such simplicity in your life and in your heart, you were so close to nature that I made myself known in harmony with all this In the radiant nature you saw and felt my presence, and your soul was delighted in contemplating its wonders through which you understood the will of your Lord.

22. In the Second Age, when selfishness had already sprouted in the hearts of men, and the minds of men were awakened to evil, I was born among you to make you understand that what you were doing as worship for divinity, and the works, which you did to each other, were not what I had ordered you to do, and therefore would not bring you your salvation – that what you did was only an apparent fulfillment of the law before the eyes of men, but that you hid hypocrisy and selfishness in your heart.

23. It was necessary that Jesus showed you the principles by which you should be guided and from which you had distanced yourselves.

24. I testified to you all my gentleness, love, wisdom and mercy, and drank the cup of suffering with you, that your heart might be moved and your mind might be awakened. Hearts had to be born for good, and the pain of seeing Me crucified out of love for them was like a sting to remind them that you all have to suffer for love to reach the Father. My promise to everyone who wants to take up his cross and follow Me was eternal peace, the highest bliss, which has no end in the Spirit.

25. My promise in this time is based on the same thing, it is the same, but you will really have to use it until you are purified.

26. From the time when I wrote my law of love and righteousness with my blood in your Spirit to the present one in which you live, I find your souls more developed. Their capacity and understanding are greater, their abilities and powers are ready to receive my new revelations.

27. Today you understand from yourselves to distinguish the false doctrines of faith from the true ones. Nevertheless, it is a time of trial for the soul, because worldviews, theories, teachings, religions, and "sciences" have appeared from all sides, whose power sometimes makes the mind of the weak uncertain, who does not know which path to follow.

28. This time is crucial, because people will take final steps on the spiritual path.

29. Many dark blindfolds will fall, fanaticism and idolatry will disappear, many visions about the course of events will be erased, and traditions will be uprooted. Then everything that is transitory will be abandoned.

30. My children, be content with your circumstances, do not feel envy towards those who live better than you. Remember that in lowliness you come closer to Me and serve Me better.

31. Pay attention to where you go, in what way you understand life, and what you do with the goods which I put at your disposal

32. I give you my love. My love is with you.

33. Whoever doubts Christ as He reveals Himself in this third time also doubts Jesus as a man in the second time, because my love and my essence are the same. If you wish to have a better understanding of the legacy that the Divine Master left you at that time, you must pay attention to how, as the development of your soul has gradually allowed it, my wisdom and my revelations have been revealed with ever greater clarity in your lives.

34. If you wish to penetrate into the mystery of teaching, which you are to know by my will, remove in you the fear of the unknown, prepare yourselves by spiritualization, which is respect and humility, then I will reveal many things to you When the eyes of your Spirit open, you will see Christ there, walking in the streets of the pain of the needy, still bearing his cross of love, and pouring his blood upon so many needs of this mankind. You will see the Master pouring out His mercy on all, you will discover that He is also surrounded in the spiritual realm by disciples who eagerly listen to His word,

His preaching, by whose inspirations they are enlightened to send their light to those who live in darkness.

35. Thus shall you see Him when you are able to enter into the spiritual. Thus you will get to know your Lord a little better. If you try to know what the Holy Spirit is, you will discover Him in the light of wisdom that comes from the Divine Word. There you will get to know Him as infinite intelligence, as spiritual grace that enlightens you and at the same time consoles and heals you.

36. Therefore, when you hear this word through the voice bearer, you must seek its meaning, for in him lies the essence of my teaching.

37. When you have penetrated into the Word which Christ has given you as Man and as Spirit, you will have the knowledge of what your God, the Trinity of His revelations, is, and then you will love Him in truth, will believe in Him in all the forms in which He has come to you.

38. Once you have attained this elevation, you will be like those high spirits who come invisibly as teachers to enlighten the minds of men and to lead them into the way of good. You will not make rallies using human brains. But you will exert a good influence on all who prepare themselves in this world. You will enlighten and inspire them. Your communication will be from Spirit to Spirit, and when you have completed this task, another stage of ascension will present itself before you. Thus, in this way, souls will reach the bosom of the Father – purifying, perfecting themselves until they can merge with the purest light of the Divine Spirit.

39. I am already preparing you for the next stage, which you will ascend. I do not speak to you of the others, for you would not understand them. It is enough for you to know that there are seven stages or levels that you have to go through. On each of them you will find a grace for your soul, which will serve as a help to you to take the next step until you reach the presence of God and the fulfillment of my promises for everyone who follows me to the final goal.

40. Your mind is not able to comprehend this whole lesson. For still, when you think that you will see me, you imagine me as a being like you in bodily form. But no one expects to unite with his material body to live eternally in my womb. This is not the "resurrection of the flesh," of which the apostles spoke to you. Only the soul will get to know eternity after it has appeared in various bodies on earth time and time again, and after that, as a spirit being, it has covered the way to the end.

41. The Last Judgment, as interpreted by mankind, is an error. My judgment is not one of one hour or one day. It has been weighing on you for some time. But verily, I tell you, the dead bodies are destined and followed their destiny to merge with the kingdom of nature corresponding to them; for what is of the earth is to return to the earth, just as the spiritual is to strive for its home, which is my bosom. But I also tell you this that you will be your own judges at your judgment; because your conscience, your self-knowledge and intuition will tell you up to which point you are praiseworthy and in which spiritual home you have to dwell. Clearly you will see the path you must follow, for when you receive the light of my divinity, you will recognize your deeds and judge your merits.

42. In the "spiritual valley" there are many confused and disturbed beings. Bring them my message and my light when you once enter it.

43. Already now you can exercise this form of mercy through prayer, through which you can communicate with them. Your voice will resound where they dwell and awaken them from their deep sleep. They will weep and purify themselves with their tears of repentance. In that moment they will have received a ray of light, for then they will understand their past vanities, their errors, their sins.

44. How great is the pain of the soul when conscience awakens it! How then it humbles itself before the gaze of the Most High Judge! How humbly the petitions for forgiveness, the vows, the blessings of my name spring from the innermost part of her being! Now the soul realizes that it cannot approach the perfection of the Father, and so it turns its gaze to the earth, where it did not know how to make use of the time and the trials that offered the opportunity to come closer to the goal, and asks for another body to atone for transgressions and to fulfill unfulfilled tasks.

45. Who then provided for justice? Was it not the Spirit Himself who held judgment over Himself?

46. My Spirit is a mirror in which you must look at yourselves, and it will reveal to you the degree of purity you have.

47. Once you are in the spiritual, your Spirit will give you enlightenment about yourselves. Your memory will become clear, and you will remember what you have forgotten. Why then do you fear my righteousness, since you do not receive more than what you deserve? Why not fear your own deeds now instead? See with how much kindness I allow your mind to grasp the mystery of what your judgment is.

48. Give up fanaticism, which is very far from the truth. Reflect on my teachings, which contain a teaching of peace, light, and blessing.

49. Even if you forget those who have gone over into the "spiritual valley" – the Master forgets no one.

50. Even in the spiritual there are those who sleep, who have closed their eyes to the light of truth, who wander about, carrying chains of self-accusation, confusion and pain.

51. I have called you to tell you that you can do good not only by healing the sick and showing the way to your fellow men who dwell with you on earth, but also to the beings who live in the hereafter. Among them, too, are the sick, the stray, those in need of love and comfort. They are the ones who purify themselves in pain in order to come purely into my presence. But you can help them with your prayers, with your mercy and generous thoughts in their atonement and shorten their time of suffering.

52. My teaching of universal love will unite all souls and bring them closer together without drawing a line between the worlds of life, and will cause beings to love one another with spiritual love.

53. Legions of beings of darkness will come among mankind like thunderclouds, causing upheavals, confusing thoughts and darkening the hearts of men. And though this humanity has weapons to defend itself against these treacherous attacks, some do not understand how to use them, and others do not even suspect that they possess them.

54. In wars, in murder and in the lower passions there is the influence of those forces. You who have opened your eyes to the light and know the spiritual weapons of love and justice which I have entrusted to you – pray for the world and for the spiritual world, reconcile those who hate each other, teach to love, forgive and pray.

55. But remember also that the good works you do on earth will be light that enlightens the confused souls, and that your prayers will be balm for them that will free them from their confusion. Fight against the temptations and bad inspirations, so that you may experience the victory of light.

56. Prepare yourselves, for the message you will have to bring to men will cause them to recognize their qualities and abilities, some unknown, some undeveloped.

57. You shall teach by good works, restore health to the one abandoned by science, and save the soul to whom men had said that she was condemned to eternal punishment. Both the one and the other shall know the glory of my work, and a dark band shall fall from their eyes.

58. It is the time when I will let myself be seen, when I will make myself felt in all, and when I will speak to the world.

59. I tell you on this day: blessed are those who follow Mary's example in their journey, keeping purity in their souls. Mary is purity and meekness. Whoever loves her should take her as an example. It will be useless for you to repeat her name or to say that you love her if your actions do not correspond to these words.

60. Know the true human and spiritual values; do not be tempted by the false splendor of earthly glories. Your light can already reveal to you all that is false. Know that there are many works which, though they display purity, contain only darkness and lead you into dark paths which are apparently glorious.

61. Therefore, you through whom I make myself known, understand the responsibility you have taken on to show in your lives, in your ways and in your trials a worthy execution of the words that come from your lips in the moments of my rallies. The people have their eyes on you, expecting that you will show spiritual upliftment in your actions. You must be like a clear mirror. For if the actions of those who have not heard me at this time and who call themselves servants of God are not always permissible, they look at the world without surprise. But when it sees the same unlawful actions with you, those who observe you will certainly be outraged because they will not understand that

although you have this grace in you, you can still do actions that are contrary to the teaching you have received.

The Master tells you: Beware of scandal from the moment you have made up your mind to follow Me. Remember that from that day on your soul has spurned everything that could harm it. You must then keep the path of good and feel all your responsibility. If you serve me, if you have surrendered yourselves to my will, it is because you have recognized me, because you are completely sure of the truth of my rallies and no doubt exists in you.

62. If I have seen you devoted to my service in this way, I have told you that you are doing a great work of mercy on your fellow man I have already told you that the spiritual fulfillment of commission does not prevent you from fulfilling any of the human duties. Let no man seek to complicate the simplicity of my teaching. Pass on the essence of my teaching and let men be inspired by it.

63. How extraordinary it seems to you that my divine will has united with your minds! To this I say to you that it is the most natural thing of all, since it concerns God, who is Spirit, and man, who is similar to his Creator because of his Spirit. You would like to penetrate into many secrets that you are not yet allowed to know, and I only tell you that it will not be science that reveals them to you, but Spirit, because of its love for its Creator.

64. Reveal my work in the same simplicity in which I have handed it over to you, then your fellow men will understand it because of the development they have attained. If your actions can reveal that you deserve the glories you receive, your work will be admirable, and man will believe in me through you.

65. I receive your soul with Me so that it may leave behind its weariness and the hardships of the world.

66. From different points of the earth you come from in your desire for my teaching and my peace. When you then hear my word, you feel the fatherly warmth and your heart calms down.

67. There are those who would gladly follow you to the place of assembly where I give you my word, but fear of the world keeps them from doing so Others, on the other hand, look at you with contempt, even when an inner voice tells them that the path you are taking is the right one, and that it is the one that leads to the truth – even when they hear the calls of the unleashed elements and the extraordinary events that announce that a new time has dawned: the time of judgment, the forerunner of the time of grace. I have manifested myself in all places on earth and in all hearts. I speak to them through inspiration, through intuition and through dreams or revelations.

68. I am currently preparing the future generations who are not torn between doubt and faith, and who will give their true value and correct interpretation to the writings of the books I will leave you.

69. They will announce the fulfillment of the prophecies of former times.

70. The writings of the present time I will leave in your charge, that you may make them known to all those who have not heard my word. Your true struggle will come only after my departure.

71. My teaching, your worship and your actions will be judges for all those who might come from sects and churches to investigate. It will not be necessary for you to point out their errors to them. On the contrary, you shall welcome them sincerely and lovingly and show them my work in all parts. My peace be with you.

Teaching 241

1. I receive thee, people that come to feed on the divine word, which is the bread of the soul I come to you out of love I have for you. Oh you people, who only move toward pain, blood and fears! The shadows of materialism have darkened the eyes of men, and so they cannot see the way to their reparation.

2. At least you who hear me rejoice in my words and find comfort in me. For this mankind has misled its intellect and its feelings, because instead of striving for truth, it strives for confusion. The great human intelligences today flourish in crime, and they make this their ideal.

This is why I have long said to those I call my disciples that if they carry out the mission I have entrusted to them, their example will have such an impact on the lives, thoughts and speech of others that they will be able to say Today I use my Spirit, which I once thought was useless.

3. Disciples: When the Spirit of men rises up, frees itself and works in the fields to which it is entitled, the cup of suffering that this world drinks will end. Once spiritualization blossoms in man's mind and heart, there will be a blossoming in all the ways of your life. – I am speaking precisely to those who aspire to be my disciples and with whom I find sensitivity when they hear me.

4. My people, make sure that not a single moment of your life is wasted. Love one another, and feel the pain of not having done it before. Think deeply about the essential good and bad deeds of your past. For from this reflection good fruits will grow for you, and then think about the future. Ask yourselves: "What have I prepared for the times to come?"

You will understand that you have something to say to humanity, that you have to do something to wake it up from that sleep that does not let it see the shroud with which death is currently covering it and constantly threatening – that you have to do something to awaken it and hear the voice of conscience.

5. Oh you human vanities! Oh you human beings, who seek your blossoming and your glory on this earth!

6. To speak words that kill, you have set up a throne for yourselves, from which you give your orders for war, for the summoning of destruction and death!

7. What is human intelligence if it is not united with spiritualization, which is conscience, justice and mercy? With what words do those people want to answer God, who with their light have invented the great weapons of destruction? With what do they want to pay the debt they are currently burdened with? How do they want to manage the harvest of their great sowing?

8. And to all those who speak of Me and call themselves my disciples and servants, I ask: what are you doing in these moments, and what have you done to protect the world?

9. O children, you who hear Me in these times! work in my Work of Love, hurry, that part of your life which I ask you to dedicate to the good of your neighbour, which will be for your good at the same time

10. My work needs soldiers. Why not lose life on this spiritual front, since you are giving it away without any use on the battlefields?

11. Make use of that part of the time which I demand of you by teaching, giving lectures full of love and knowledge, softening and awakening the hearts Look at my divine existence as it is dedicated to the task of loving you, protecting you and saving you. Remember that even as a human being I consecrated my whole life to you. Do not be content to reap only a few seeds. What will be the bestowal or gift that you will put in my hand when you enter into what you call "beyond"? I gave you the water from my spring in abundance. Will you give me back only a few drops? Bear witness with your good works.

12. The spiritual gifts that have been revealed to you during this time have come to light to help you pour out those crystal clear waters on the souls of your fellow men. Learn from your Master, who has always shown Himself to you as a source of love, a constant gift, a burning lamp to light the heart of one who suffers. Is not each of my words like a torch of light on the path of the wayfarer who is on the way to the goal of his destiny? Is this message not a new revelation that brings you closer to God?

13. Only he who feels and lives my teaching and my law will be able to call himself "teacher" in my work. Whither this Word leads you, that you may know the high and the low in it. For the Spirit, who wants to be great, is interested only in great works. The small Spirit strives only for the small; and in order to believe, he must with pain separate himself from the superfluous and strengthen himself in the love of his Father.
14. But the great Spirit, for the sake of his high ideal or mission of love, sacrifices even that which you can regard as his dearest.
15. Are you amazed that my disciples of the Second Time have left everything to follow Me, have given you everything out of love for you?
16. My word invites all to return to the way of love. There many will be ashamed of having felt hatred or resentment toward their fellow men, of not having loved them further. Then they will embrace them again with pain and at the same time with the joy of repentance. Then spiritualization will appear and the earthly-human will disappear.
17. I will tell you more about the great souls: they are not sensitive to insults, nor weak at blows. They look with equanimity upon such wretchedness and pity those who carry it out. They stand above these trifles and look only at that which is great.
18. You will all have to go through great trials. You will have to be very strong so as not to despair and thereby avoid the shame of your weakness. You who have heard this word and have come to this table full of good food and have been nourished by my wisdom – be strong and encourage your fellow men through your love.
19. Whoever does good is an apostle of Christ. But he will not need titles to certify him as such, nor will it be necessary for him to boast about it.
20. What do you say to me when I reveal to you the sorrowful events of the future? What could you offer to the uninitiated who come to you in need of comfort?
21. I tell you only: sow my seed. This teaching is your legacy. If you know how to penetrate into the depths of your soul, you will find there the Messiah, who incessantly returns to your heart to illuminate it with his light.
22. Those who will come tomorrow to know of my coming can be divided into two groups: The ones who come in doubt and leave believing and contrite, because they were touched by the love of my word. And the others who come unbelievingly and will remain just as dissatisfied, because they are more body than soul, more limited than thoughtful. But to you, who have been called my new disciples, and who have been marked by the Holy Spirit, I say: When will you begin to enlighten the world by the example of your works of love?
23. Listen: When I was with you on earth, people came to me in droves – people in high positions, full of vanity, rulers, who secretly sought me out to hear me. Some admired me, but out of fear they did not openly admit it; others rejected me. Flocks of men, women, and children came to Me and listened to Me in the morning, in the afternoon, and at night, and always found the Master ready to give them the Word of God. They saw that the Master forgot Himself and could not explain to them at what hour He took food so that His body would not become weak and His voice would not become dull. The reason was that they did not know that Jesus received power from His own Spirit and found nourishment in Himself.
24. In the same way, you too will one day experience that he who, inspired by Divine Love, dedicates his existence to the task of comforting, supporting and loving his fellow men, will find in his own soul an unknown strength and nourishment that sustains him without a moment of struggle.
25. In this way, I will manifest myself in that nation which is the same as today, and which tomorrow will form a single community throughout the world: the people of God.
26. Learn from Me and use your gifts to pay the great debt you have to yourselves and to humanity. Accept your atonement willingly and have no desire to pay this debt with something that pleases you and is not difficult. For often you will have to make sacrifices or renunciations.
27. I do not ask you for your life, but only for a few hours, only a part of your time.
28. Remember that Jesus, in order to be with you, His Mother left – that most loving Mother, who was the only thing He had on earth He distanced Himself from her in life and lay only in her arms

when He was lifelessly taken down from the cross. From you I do not demand so much, but only a small part of what I gave and taught you.

29. Lay down your life by comforting the afflicted, healing the sick and saving the stray, but do not let yourselves be killed only to show that you are willing to die for Me

30. In my teaching there shall be no accused or accusers, neither offended nor insulted. In it there shall be only those who strive to rise up by the practice of my teachings.

31. You possess everything to come to Me: The world is a school, life is a textbook, my inspiration is a light. The Master is Me, the people are my disciples. Therefore I call you unceasingly, and I tell you You all find place in my love.

32. Do not leave Me alone in my teachings, do not be cold in the face of this Love I am giving you Remember that some human lips enlighten you the Word of my Spirit.

33. When you say on earth that I have brought religions to you with my teaching, with my law, I tell you that in my eyes there is only one worship which is that of Love, Love of the Father, of neighbour or fellow men and of all that has come forth from the Creator

34. That divine supreme commandment to love one another will be the law that unites all men, that enlightens them so that they may feel as brothers and sisters, protecting, assisting, protecting from temptation, and acknowledging one another without being offended by racial differences or religious convictions.

35. Imagine such a world, and you will imagine it in peace, as one family governed by the laws of love, respect and justice.

36. These prophecies will come true, for your world is not condemned to be an eternal valley of darkness and sins.

37. Virtue will shine in the hearts of men like the flowers in the gardens. For I tell you The flowers in their beauty resemble the ideas and inspirations that come from God to save sinners.

38. Come near, this is your way, here is the bread for the poor and the consolation for the afflicted. Come and fear nothing.

39. Blessed people of Israel, the Father saith unto you, Hear the voice of your conscience, and train your minds: for I will leave my word written in every one of you indelibly. Hear the living word that I am currently overflowing, that flows from the source of wisdom, which is my Spirit.

40. I have opened all ways so that all my children may come to me. Now is the time of awakening, in which I will clearly point out my word of the past times and the new revelations I will give you, which are the completion, the third part of the book of which you will be the owners.

41. I have lifted away from you the veil that hid the greatness of my teaching. I gave you the seed in the second time, that you might sow it and nurture it and show it at the proper time.

42. But I demanded the fruit of the commissioned sowers, and after a long time I harvested little grain. I had already told you: New generations will come to earth, and they will receive my last message. I am currently preparing them and I tell you The time came when I initiated this new age.

43. The Pioneer initiated the first workers of my work, and after that the Master opened the book to show all its contents, which is light, wisdom, salvation for mankind. Thus came that moment of grace for you. I united men and women of different faiths and world views. I penetrated their hearts and saw only bitterness and disappointment. And when they heard my word, they did not reject it, they did not close their hearts, they did not question it, but received it with love and respect.

44. I made sure that they devoted themselves to the study of all the rallies of my divinity, and they found them credible, full of great significance, and their hearts were encouraged. But the moment came when I told them: "I have caressed you, you have enjoyed my caresses, but now it is time to fight". And the lips, previously clumsy and dumb, spoke with the Divine Words. I poured out my word through them, and they became my voice bearers.

Others, whom I met with faith, I made church leaders and told them Attract hearts and form churches from them. Arm yourselves with strength of soul, for you will clash with the hard-heartedness of men. You will wrestle with the unbelievers, because the seed of Thomas has been watered and has risen in the hearts. But I will uproot this seed by the root and stand by you in your work. Each one of you will be like a torch that illuminates the way of your fellow men.

When the time of my rallies ends, and you only enter into contact with me from spirit to spirit, you will continue teaching. And men will wonder and ask where you have learned. You will then show them the book of your heart in which my teaching is imprinted and from which new inspirations will spring.

45. I will struggle to leave you prepared for the time after my departure. For this I set a long period of time so that you would have many opportunities in it to understand my work.

But I have not been visible to the material eyes. I have told you that during this time every eye will see me – that of the sinner and the non-sinner – , but these need not be the eyes of the body, but it is the spiritual gaze that sees me, illuminated by the Spirit and the soul as a sanctuary that feels me.

46. I have prepared "workers" in many places to reveal my work. How many moments of happiness your soul has had while you have heard my teaching! how delighted you were with the miracles I granted you! That you might acknowledge Me, I have given you innumerable proofs, for I want you, as soon as you are prepared, to receive those who are destined by Me to know this teaching. You are to strive for the hearts of those who suffer like older brothers and sisters to stand by them and serve as support for them. Bring the stray sheep back to the hurdle, relieve suffering, save your fellow men.

47. I will help you with your cross when you are exhausted and will teach you to climb the mountain of mission accomplishment. What could you expect if you do not fulfill How could you feel strength, how could you live if, after you have heard Me, you do not bear witness to these teachings?

48. Be strong, love one another, then my blessing will descend on you like dew to always encourage you

49. When you feel the delights of life, you attribute this pleasure to the world But I tell you: I will see you rejoicing. Therefore I send you those moments of bliss. For when the child smiles, the father smiles. Seek the healthy pleasures that do not disturb the soul, and you will find Me in them. But well you, if you can smile in the midst of your sufferings!

50. My fatherly gaze rests on your hearts, O beloved children, and I see your devotion. You have forgotten what belongs to your material life and you feed on my word to fill you with its essence and to feel my presence deep within yourselves. I reveal myself to you because I love you and want you to understand my yearning. Filled with gratitude you humbly show Me your heart and tell Me, "Master, read in him as in an open book and work your will in us. We will agree with what you should dispose of us."

51. I see your faith and your trust in my divinity. You know that I love you and grant you everything that is just and for your good. Therefore you have faith and ask Me for assistance.

It is a time of reparation in which you live, in which you will not have perfect joys nor lasting peace. This earth is not your fatherland. You are temporary inhabitants of it and work for a better, higher life than this according to your merits.

52. On earth, when you will be prepared, you will feel the peace of my Spirit – that peace of which you have enjoyed and which the rest of the world does not know – that gentleness that radiates in my words – that glory that you have experienced when you are lifted up in communion with Me The world does not have this incentive, but it needs it, expects it because it knows that it must come, and some prepare themselves because they suspect that the time is approaching when I will come to them.

But I tell you: You will all possess this peace; all will know the light of truth. My word will spread and go from mouth to mouth, from home to home and from one nation to another by means of my "workers. But I have seen with them and with the people their slow progress, their timidity, and therefore my work has not gone beyond the narrow limits in which they have imprisoned it, and this is not my will.

53. "Workers", I have demanded union from you, so that you may form one Spirit, one mind and one heart, so that wherever your fellow men may be, they may hear from you the same word, hear from you the same testimony from all, and see my divine Love reflected in you.

54. I have taught you love, patience, humility, so that you may carry your mission as a gentle cross. The work of renewal, purification and spiritualization of humanity is a work that takes time. One

generation will transmit the same fighting spirit and spiritual upliftment to the next, until the world is perfected and reaches the fulfillment of its mission.

55. Fear not the morning. Nor fear to go too far and lose the way. The way is so far that you will not reach its end so soon. I am with you at every step you take, both in front of you and behind you, on your right and on your left. The power of My Spirit cloths you; that inner power that encourages you to fight tirelessly will not leave you. Some of you have labored year after year and have seen the dawn of each day as the first in which you have worked for my work.

56. Seek all perfection in Me, but do not demand absolute justice and perfection from the "workers. They are men and are in danger of becoming weak. They too are struggling for their salvation. That perfection which your soul longs to see, – seek it among the souls that inhabit high spiritual levels, where all is love, beauty and light.

57. Your heart will be purified in the fulfillment of the commission. Everyone advances according to his love, commitment, and desire to serve Me. My Word has been the same for all, and yet I have discovered "workers" who take great steps toward spiritualization and others who are lagging behind in their development.

58. To recognize the essence of my teaching, you must follow it. If you only hear my teachings and then forget them, you will not be able to preserve them, nor pass on that delicious essence which my teaching contains. It is so simple that you can practice it from the first moment you hear it. Love is the first law which I have made known to you, and from it all other laws and commandments come forth.

59. I have told you that I have created all alike and love all Why do you not love one another without distinction of race, class or creed? Why do you love the one and disregard the other? Love not only those who do you good, seek out all and make bonds of love with them. Exercise the universal love that embraces everything and love your earthly and spiritual brothers and sisters. My work puts all souls on the same level. I want to see all of you form my family, which loves one another and creates universal peace, which allies itself with my divinity, so that each of you may be my representative wherever you are.

60. Prepare yourselves so that each one of you may be a fruit of the Great Tree, and that this fruit may multiply infinitely.

61. Pray for the world, and this prayer should be like a cloak that protects mankind, like an antidote to the war that is constantly approaching and bringing man down.

62. I bless all my creatures and leave them united in my outstretched arms.

63. Come to Me, you who are shedding tears, I am the consolation Love approaches you because you are the creatures who in their wilderness need the caress of the Father to be restored.

64. All of you bear a cross on your shoulders so that in it you may be like the Master. But I do not want to see this cross become an unbearable or burdensome burden because of your lack of understanding and exaltation.

65. The vicissitudes of life whip your lives like hurricanes. But that love for the Father and the trust you have placed in Him gives you peace of mind in the trials and lets you emerge victorious from them.

66. Who really trusts in Me will never be deceived.

67. Pain makes the hardened heart sensitive; it will make crystal-clear water gush from the rocks The trials keep the soul awake.

68. You have set out in longing for my word, because you know the voice of the Divine Shepherd, in whose footsteps you have been coming for a long time

69. It was not compulsion that drove you to follow Me in this way, nor was it fear, but the desire to be useful to your neighbor, to please the Lord

70. So the new disciples prepare themselves to be the torches that lighten the world. Blessed are those who understand me and believe in my word, for they will feel neither hunger nor thirst in their souls.

71. I do not want your heart to be filled tomorrow with vanity and self-importance when it experiences the miracles that became reality through your gifts But I also do not want to see you

timidly, because then you would not awaken trust in your fellow man. Be convinced of what you speak and do.

72. You must intensify your preparation and perfect your way of proceeding so that you may be recognized after my departure.

73. To all of you I have entrusted the gift of healing, with which you can perform miracles among the physically and mentally sick

74. You shall seek out the degenerate himself in the mire to give him the saving hand. If you think that my seed will not sprout there, you are mistaken. I can prove to you that flowers as white as snow can sprout from the mud. The more depraved a soul is, the more love is needed to seek it out, and when it feels the caress or the healing balm, it will feel a ray of light penetrate it and become one of the most fervent. Her gratitude will be very great, for she will be forgiven her guilt, which was also very great.

75. You shall seek them out, as I have always sought you out. Do not forget that the righteous are already with me.

My peace be with you!

Notes on Content

Teaching 208 (1948)

The coming of the Lord 2000 years ago and today 3

Law of Evolution 13

Thomas 23

Preparation for the time after 1950 25

Spiritual freedom 43

Responsibility of the called third parties 47

The disciple must face temptations 50

The spiritual leaders 52

Spiritual preparation of the children 59

Teaching 209

The coming of the Lord in Spirit and the human science 3

The war of ideologies and the spiritual realm 10

The material wealth obliges 21

The word of the Lord was hidden or falsified 27

Pain and Purification 44

Is the universe the divine temple? 55

Mexico, the Nation of the Third Age 62

Teaching 210

We are on the way to universal harmony 2

True Spirituality 9

The reason for the written divine word 16

The Body of Jesus 34

The false ideals cause war and destruction 42

By challenging nature, we transform it into judge 45

Teaching 211

Wisdom and divine love are turned into words in this Sixth Seal 1

Fire of death 9

Fire of life 11

Power is not obtained by strength 22

This world is not the only one where the Lord shows Himself 28

Knowledge of the spiritual life 48

The truth enlightens 55

Harmony between Body and Spirit 68

Judas is a symbol for the people of this world 70

The wrong values of money 77

The "Passion Week" and its deep meaning 81

Teaching 212

The spiritual essence of the divine passion 2

All men are ignorant about their spiritual past 14

The pictorial meaning of the three tenses 19

The timid with regard to the new coming of the Lord 21

The Power of Love 46

The cause of reincarnations 57

The Lesson of Mary Magdalene 65

Teaching 213
"Sunday of Resurrection" 3
Fate means mission of the Spirit 15
Meaning of "Glory and Resurrection" 18
Reincarnation to learn and make amends 24
Spiritual cult 32
Spiritual Israel and the Materialized Race of the Jews 37
Spirituality and spiritual progress 42
The fear of materialized beings 52
Thanks to spirituality the borders are abolished 61
The coming of God in this time began 1866 to 1950 69

Teaching 214
Cause and effect of the manifestation of the Third Time 1
Forgive and bless 15
Man must suffer the consequences of his mistakes against nature 20
Legions of spiritual beings surround us in search of orientation (see 219, 55) 25
Preparing the spiritual Israel for its mission 38
Man can still make up for what he lost 45
What is spiritualism 57
The arrival of the Kingdom of Peace 69

Teaching 215
The divine promise and the reaction of man 1
1866 and 1950 30
The spiritual Israel is scattered all over the world 21
Spiritual work with apparently material cause 32
The gifts are not yet developed in the disciples 36
After 1950 the spiritual gifts will manifest 39
The path to truth 44
All will unite in our divine origin 62
The seven virtues 69

Teaching 216
Preparing the disciple for his mission 1
Order to write down the divine words 14
The prophecies must be made known 16
There will be transformation and change in the world 27
Few expected the return of the Lord in Spirit 30
Answer to the discussions about divinity 41
The pain cleanses 55

Teaching 217
The divine teaching in the course of times 1
Roque Rojas, the messenger of the Third Age 13
The Spirit of man is the image of God 17
The proud man and the one who lives in the outer world 19
The universe is the perfect dwelling 65

Teaching 218
Love instead of vanities 3
The Three Testaments 6

Humanity imitates the prodigal son after 15
The Why of Exams 21
Communication until 1950 22
Something about the gifts 29
All Spirits must return to perfection 39
Our protective spirits accompany us 40
Science in the service of good 47

Teaching 219
The example of Simon of Cyrene (see Mark. 15:21) 2
The figurative sense of the "heavenly song" 13
Harmony through spirituality 16
The predicted chaos is the consequence of our own works 24
The Master will speak through his prepared disciples 29
First time 31
Second time 32
Third time 34
Conditions for reincarnations 39
Missions and gifts of the disciples 41
We live in the Sixth Seal 52
Alliance between Spirits in all worlds (see 214, 25) 55
The spiritual life 61

Teaching 220
The promise of the second time is fulfilled 2
The Divine Trinity in man 11
The Stages of Evolution of the Spirit 16
What does spirituality comprise 29
Incorrect interpretations are abolished 32
Preparation for fulfillment 42
What is the Spirit? 59
Meaning of "Many are called, but few are chosen" 63
Spiritual Evolution 70

Teaching 221
The Spirit of Mary is the incarnation of Divine Tenderness 2
Part of the spiritual Israel is incarnated in Mexico 11
The writings were falsified 14
The Third Age reminds us of the only way of light 16
The Destiny of Israel by the Spirit 28
The Spiritual Privilege of Reincarnation 54
The Spirit of Truth will triumph in the end 59

Teaching 222
Major tests approaching 2
In the midst of chaos, spiritualism will prevail 10
Love is the principle of creation 22
The questioning and the search of people in religious communities and sects 29
This valley of tears becomes a valley of peace 39
Many call themselves Christians 44
Man always finds reasons for his idolatry 47

Teaching 223

Humanity must fight for its salvation 1
The gifts manifest themselves according to our development 7
In new incarnations we perfect our gifts 10
The development of spiritual gifts depends on our preparation 14
All are destined for eternal life 18
The divine law is not only for the body, but for the Spirit 22
Material life is also part of eternal life 26
Spiritual cult 35
Prophecies about the future of the work of the Third Age 51
The Great Mission of Mexico 56
The spiritual ladder 72

Teaching 224
The spiritual achievement of the disciple transforms the world 3
The book of life 12
The bulwark of faith and love 25
The Message of the Spiritual World 31
The greatness of love 34
The Why of the Limited Time of Divine Manifestations 64
Peace of Spirit instead of complicated religions 74

Teaching 225
The path towards the third divine manifestation 3
Through pain we reach the path of perfection 8
The "universal teaching" of love encompasses all 21
Every wasted opportunity causes pain to the Spirit 35
The three time epochs were marked 44
Words addressed to women 46
Mary, the divine tenderness, incarnated in the Second Time 48

Teaching 226
The three spiritual eras and their lessons 3
The visions of John the seeing disciple 7
Spiritual development through reincarnations 11
Liberation through spiritual preparation 12
1866, beginning of the Third Age 26
The Message of the Third Age 27
There is no wrath in God 33
Evolution in cult forms through the epochs 60

Teaching 227 (1949)
The people before the alternative 1
The power of the Spirit over her body 28
The greatness of God shows itself in humility 38
God is not limited in any form 40
Divine wisdom manifests itself in conscience, not only in intelligence 58
Freedom of will, so that the earnings are legal 61
The perfection of creation will be revealed only to the spiritualized 67
The wars are not necessary 70
Confusion of the Spirit and confusion of human mind 71
The divine word will be printed 77

Teaching 228

Explanation of what Mary is 1

The divine call contains light 6

From Materialism to Spiritualism 15

The life of the Spirit takes priority over matter 21

Future generations will understand the meaning of Christ 28

Some words to the rich of the world 47

Some causes for reincarnations on this planet 54

Words about the so-called Christian world 55

Failure to perform duties towards stray fellow human beings 58

Call to spiritual realization, because time is pressing 60

In the hereafter we will continue our spiritual evolution 69

Teaching 229

The Disciples of the Holy Spirit 1

The awakened Spirit and unruly matter 25

Not resignation, but knowledge 34

Reminder for the time after 1950 40

The true cult honors harmony with everything 53

The arrogance of man on this planet 55

Spiritual and material cult forms 58

Love must be universal, without limit 62

The numerous possibilities of existence of humans 66

The Preparation of the Promised Kingdom of Peace 71

Teaching 230

In order to achieve the Kingdom of Peace, one must not wish for the fall of some and the victory of others 6

The Sixth Seal illuminates all equally 8

Divine messages through dreams 15

The religions have not followed the divine example 23

Principles of Peace and Unity in the Nations 32

Everything moves towards perfection 43

This world need not be eternal 47

The Destiny of the Spirit 50

The dangers for the Spirit 64

Spirituality is not Spiritism 67

Teaching 231

The reason for the return of God in this Third Age 2

The need for merit and the examinations 12

It is not the Spirit of the unbeliever who denies the divine 15

The Right Relationship between Spirit and Envelope 18

God will have the last word 20

The gift of knowledge and its responsibility 21

Call to the scientists who got lost on the way 25

The way to the Kingdom of Peace and its human obstacles 28

Prophecy about the enlightened future of this planet 30

Man will not bring about the climax of the divine work 35

Teaching 232

The Mission of the Disciple of the Third Age 1

Preparation for compensation and examinations 13

The divine light makes us see life differently 26
Humanity, which doubts today, will believe tomorrow 31
Call to spiritual union 33
Human life is an opportunity 37
Conscience is part of God in every human being 41
Suffering will be a "hitherto" in relation to wickedness 44
Prophecy about the beginning of the era of peace 49
The "Trinity" 52

Teaching 233
The Lightful Destiny of the Spirit 2
Conscience is the guide 8
The merits are also necessary 12
Science and Spirituality 25
Prayer with the Spirit 44

Teaching 234
The era of spiritualism is that of liberation and action 7
The solemnity of rites is not spirituality 30
The way to live in peace 43
Communication from Spirit to Spirit 45
Serving your neighbor makes you worthy 59

Teaching 235
Vigilance against confusion and seduction 4
1950 this form of communication ends 7
The purpose of the divine message in this time 15
The Relationship between Man and Woman 17
Killer of Body and Spirit 37
There are many hypocrites and rebels in humanity 39
The promise to return is fulfilled 54
We are the same spirits of past eras 63
Nearly 2000 years passed and today the same phenomenon exists 65
The master has never celebrated rites 75
The cup of bitterness will be drunk for some time 76
The meaning of the Apocalypse 20:
The spiritual dead will rise to life 79
The Era of the Divine Spirit 81

Teaching 236
God manifests Himself clearly in the trials 5
The end of reincarnations in this world 10
Importance of Spiritualism 20
The spiritual will predominate 32
September 1, 1866, beginning of the Third Period 48
Moses, the messenger of the first time 60
Jesus, the Messenger of the Second Age 62
Elijah, the messenger of the Third Age 65
Prophecy about the true Kingdom of Peace 72

Teaching 237
The Way and Mission of Israel through the Spirit 1
What mankind expects 11

What is the afterlife like? 24
The message of this Third Age will also shake humanity 28
Responsibility of the Disciple of the Third Age 30
The pain sensitizes 50
The true faith 68

Teaching 238
Material and spiritual temples 1
By merit we shall obtain the promised kingdom 11
The desecration of nature and its relentless judgment 16
Three quarters of the earth will disappear 24
The universal language is spiritual love 28
Spirits of great light will incarnate among us 30
Communication in Thought and Prayer with the Divine Spirit 51
The Divine Peace 62
The true value of life is the increase 67
The Daring History of Israel 70
Israel in the Spirit 84

Teaching 239
Spiritualization is freedom 4
The reality of communication with God 9
True justice 22
The Third Testament is within us 34
Preparation for compliance 46
We live in the Sixth Seal 52
The "Promised Earth" is a symbol for eternity 57
The new spiritual people of Israel was marked 61
Divine justice and human cruelty 87
The Grace of Spirit to Spirit Communication 89
The spirit beings will also communicate directly 97
False disciples 106
The good examples for youth 108

Teaching 240
The way of the woman and that of the man 1
Preparation in every moment 12
The meaning of spiritualism 17
The Way of the Spirit 38
Declaration on the Resurrection and the Last Judgment 40
The confused beings in the hereafter hope for our spiritual prayers 43
The fight of the light against the darkness 54
Eternal punishment does not exist 57
Words to the voters 61
The Third Testament 68

Teaching 241
Spiritualization will save humanity 3
Properties of the Great Spiritual Beings 17
The spiritual food 23
No religions, but love 33
The prophesied world of peace 35
The beginning of the Third Age in 1866 43

The healthy pleasures do not confuse the Spirit 49
This world is not our home 51
Spiritual progress according to the aspiration to serve 57
What universal love comprises 59

The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

Literature

Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)
Divine revelations on questions of life
Prophecies for the Third Age

Buchdienst zum Leben

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:
manfredbaese@gmx.de

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)
The Third Testament

Unicon Foundation

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,
E-Mail: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

web pages

www.reichl-verlag.de
www.das-dritte-testament.com (in Spanish, German, English, French)
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net